REYNOLDS HISTORICAL GENEALOGY COLLECTION
THE STORY OF DAVID EPPERSON
AND HIS FAMILY
Map of Albemarle County in 1777 showing Parish line, proposed dividing line, Goochland line, Orange line, Louisa line, Moorman's river, Meacham's river, Rivanna river, Fluvanna river, Hardware river, Ferringer's creek, Green creek, Michamek creek, Dry creek, Byrd creek, Cary creek, Cunningham creek, Adrian creek, and probably Buck and Doe creeks in center of map on the fold. These later became Bucando creek. The Blue Ridge were spoken of as The Great Mountains, Scott's ferry and Old Cotts, Elk Island in James river, Wood's Gap in Blue Ridge mountains, Southwest mountains and Green mountains.
THE STORY OF DAVID EPPERSON & HIS FAMILY OF ALBEMARLE COUNTY VIRGINIA

With supplementary notes on the Epperson family in America. Data gathered, verified, and published by EDNA EPPERSON BRINKMAN

Hinsdale, Illinois: 1933
THE STORY OF
DAVID EPPERSON &
HIS FAMILY
OF ALBEMARLE COUNTY
VIRGINIA

With supplementary notes on the Epperson family in America. Data gathered, verified, and published by
EDNA EPPERSON BRINKMAN

Hinsdale, Illinois: 1933
TO THE MEMORY OF MY FATHER

FRANCIS MARION EPPERSON

GREAT-GREATSON OF DAVID EPPERSON OF VIRGINIA

THIS BOOK IS LOVINGLY DEDICATED

His faith in me and his wish that there might some day be a detailed story of his family and its contribution to America compelled my search through the misty records of the beginnings of our country.

The story can be in any wise complete only in our imaginations, for during the early years of their habitation in America our ancestors were too busy with their part in the building of the nation to record their dreams or their deeds. In this story, brief though it is, perhaps you will find the pattern of your own problems and achievements. To the present generation the trials and the triumphs of many of the men and women whose lives are woven into the fabric of this family may seem very far off. The generations that are gone had their aspirations, as we have ours. We who are here to read the account which is set down within the covers of this book possess a worthy heritage which descends to us from a long line of Eppersons.

There is much in the narrative of this family which should fill us with pride. It is my earnest wish that you who read the pages which follow may be prompted to take a firmer hold on simple faith in God and in man,—the faith of your ancestors, who were a worthy part of the foundation of this Republic. May you in no way falter or fail in your sacred trust as citizens of America.

"A people which takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered."

—Macaulay.
THE FIRST STORY

IN PRESENTING this work, the writer hopes it will be a
readable story, and one which will leave no doubt as to its
historical accuracy. The work leaves many things to be de¬
sired, for searching out and compiling all that ought to be in¬
cluded is a problem scarcely more than begun in this book. A
statement that twelve persons by the name of Epperson lived in
Albemarle County, Virginia, about the end of the eighteenth
century was the sum of the information on which I began, twenty¬
five years ago. In order to learn about these people it was necessary
to go back across a long span of years and make myself one of the
little company that settled in that gracious land they called Vir¬
ginia. To come to know them and their surroundings I turned
first to the history of those early days. Then studied the lives of
their great men, Boone, Clark, Clay, Washington, Lafayette, and
Jefferson. Later I sought out the workings of their government. I
fancied as I read the strange long reports of our forefathers that
I sat beside them in the House of Delegates. I became a part of
those assemblies, and I went back with the members to their
homes and mingled with the planters. I heard their fireside
stories, and felt the respect people of less experience had for
those on the front. I rode on the ponies with the boys to the top
of the mountains. There, in my mind, we sat and looked over
the great valley and talked of life. Among these lads I saw some
of the great leaders and thinkers of our country, only boys then,
looking into the future with serious minds.
I heard the Piedmont, or mountain folk in their daily round of life talk of their family back in the coast region or Tidewater section. In fancy I went into the wilds of the forests where those stalwart, fearless ancestors of the Piedmont people had lived. I experienced their ambition to discover the rivers and to take up the land just beyond that which they had tilled. I sat in awe of the great trees, with their heavy foliage and dense underbrush, hanging full of vines and creepers which grew to the topmost branch. A whirl of wings startled me as wild turkeys flew up just ahead of me. A rustle of leaves and the crackling of branches told of a native animal which had discovered us. I came to feel the loyalty of a neighbor when one of the group fell sick and died; or when the red man, unused to our presence, took his only means of resenting us,—that of attacking our settlement.

In the pursuit of the story of this family, I went to the written records of these people in order to identify them. I began in the old red brick Pension Office in Washington, D. C. There, in 1924, I was permitted to hold in my hands their pension and army records, records written in pen hand and on paper which had become so fragile that the originals were laid before me on strong new paper. Without this support the old yellowed sheet would crumble under one's fingers. This Pension Office was presided over by public servants who knew personally and who treasured jealously every record in that quaint old building, records which are to us priceless. Then I went to Charlottesville, Virginia, with its county records, and to the University; from there, to Richmond, Virginia, with its State Library,—not once but many times; then back again to Washington and the Library of Congress, and on to New York and Boston. The Newberry Library in Chicago and the Harper Library at the University of Chicago have supplied many details. The libraries of Galesburg, Rock Island, Quincy, Springfield, Decatur, and many other cities and towns in Illinois, Iowa, and Missouri have given me stories of these gentle folk. From almost every county in Virginia, many in Ten-
nessee, North Carolina, Kentucky, and Indiana I have had records; likewise, from the Historical Societies of these states. For their cordial co-operation and interested service I thank those who have so kindly aided me.

Traveling with those men of old, one could not go by motor or plane; they walked. They walked every inch of the way, with their oxen or their horses. Of necessity they paused often on the route. I have found them on the hillside in unmarked graves. They wrote their names into the records of war and of peace, records which are to be found in the courthouse of every county through which they passed, from Virginia to the West. They built homes, they established local governments, they christened the streams and the villages with names they had brought with them to the new country. They planted flowers and trees which they had carried from their last home.

Forward and backward over the Boone trail I went with these pioneers, going with them to witness a marriage or sign a deed or to prove a signature on a will. In all these states I found them living thriftily and worthily with a great Ideal before them. Theirs was a community of peace, a community of homes and churches. Poverty they had, but it was not a handicap in their pursuit of the Great Things of life. The satisfaction of work well done could not be taken from them by straitened fortunes. An appetite for plain, simple food—the hoecake and the corn pone, with an occasional rasher of bacon—was sharpened by poverty. A life with few demands, which they learned to satisfy with things simple and substantial, was the gift of their poverty.

For twenty-five years I have in my mind lived with these people and shared their privations and hard work, and their triumphs. I put into my notebook their story as I moved among them. Twenty-five years of such mental companionship have convinced me that through all the aforementioned struggle for daily bread the ideal of these people held. They seem to have learned that a worthy home is the thing on earth nearest to Divine Love.
There man and woman share equally the trials and joys of life and prepare themselves and their family to live outside their home in a way which shall redound to the honor of that home, and thus finally to the glory of the nation.

Seeking out David Epperson, his forbears, and his children was my task. I found that he lived and died in Albemarle County, Virginia, and that his wife went to Tennessee, and later to Kentucky with her son Charles, where she died. When I left college, I put into form records of David's descendants in Knox County, Illinois, for Charles Gilchrist Epperson, of Wellington, Kansas, historian of the Epperson family. After my marriage I continued to search records and write articles for this historian until his death in 1917. At this time the President of the Epperson Reunion Association in Illinois, Francis Marion Epperson, my father, requested the Secretary, George Albert Weir of Rio, to write asking Mrs. Charles G. Epperson to send her husband's history data to the Association. The Association elected me historian and gave me this work to complete. In those notes I found many details bearing on the later generations, in the form of letters received from various members of the family. There were no records and no proof of David's generation, nor of the earlier generations in Colonial Virginia. Therefore I kept to the idea of making a general acquaintance with our ancestors and a study of the life of their times, to be able to produce this book. During the first years I made eight trips to Virginia. In later years, in October 1930, to be exact, I drove over the trail these pioneers had taken, in order to study and verify their movements as they followed the frontier. Covering this trail, I came to understand their minds and hearts, with an understanding born of the feeling which sprang from the realization that I stood where they had once actually stood; that my hand could touch many things they had once possessed.

No history can quite touch the human pulse with which it deals. We have only suggested the stories of the Eppersons and
alleged families. They have fought the good fight; they have been
honorable citizens. To what it is here my privilege to present
some later historian will undoubtedly add much I have been
unable to find, or to identify.

The plan of the book may be briefly stated for the benefit of
the reader. It is composed of sketches and charts, with a few cuts
of central figures and places. The sketch, where one was obtained
of each family, precedes the charts of that family. The earliest
generation in America which I could find is first considered and
designated as the First Generation, and the study continues with
that family through each consecutive generation to the present
time. The completeness of each family's record has depended
upon those who made the report for this book. The charts be-
ginning with the earliest or first generation continue to the
present in the same order as the sketch. Where authentic record
of the individual could not be obtained no sketch appears. If
in reading a sketch the story does not make itself clear, turn to
the charts in that chapter which will supplement and complete
the sketch. The stories and charts may be enlarged upon by a
study of the references in the last chapter. It is suggested that
you carry your study farther and read the references in the origi-

nal source for yourself. Where a brief report of a member was
sent me that item is included only in the chart. The names of
members of the family traced are written in capital letters.

Miscellaneous notes on the Eppersons and their allied families
will be found in the last chapter. These notes are arranged in
alphabetical order; first under the heading of states, and then
under counties. Subdivisions are again made under the heading
of deeds, marriages, pensions, taxes, wills, etc. The characteristic
style of spelling, abbreviating, and recording is maintained in
these records. An abbreviated form of punctuation is used in the
charts and in the reference chapter.
The following abbreviations are used throughout the book.

b.—born
d.—died
m.—married
h.—home
abt.—about
Gen.—generation
dau.—daughter
W.—Will
W.B.—Will Book
D.B.—Deed Book
p.—page
W.D.—War Department
S. of W.—Sec. of War's Report
P.R.—Pension Rolls
Pen. 1-2-3

Before presenting my own work, I am privileged to give you the work of Charles Gilchrist Epperson. It was his ambition to write the complete story of the Epperson family, but his death cut short this dream. He, Charles Gilchrist Epperson, Wellington, Kansas, born February 17, 1840, died January 15, 1917, who was the third Charles in descent from David Epperson, of Albemarle County, Virginia, began when a boy to collect and record Epperson history. He obtained most of his data from the recollections of his aunts and uncles and from the family Bibles of David and Charles Epperson.

I could not find the Bible to which he refers. I could not find David's name in any list of passengers arriving at any port, but I did find the record of birth in St. Peter's Parish Vestry Book: "David, son of John and Elizabeth Epperson, born in 1734." I did not find David's wife's name, Davis, but I did find in David's will that her name was Hannah. In the records that Charles Epperson Cox (1833-1924) gave me, David's wife's name was Thompson. In Robert Thompson's will in Albemarle County, 1776, he designates his daughter, Hannah Epperson; also, his daughter, Mary Davis. I could find no other Hannah Epperson in Albemarle's records, and the fact that Hannah had a sister by the name of Davis causes me to presume that David's wife's name was Thompson and the name Davis was that of a sister.

In all the early records of Virginia I found only one David, he of Albemarle, and David Jr. his son, also of Albemarle. There are many Johns, several by the names of Francis, William, Peter, Thomas, Samuel, and Richard. Many records of mine are not complete, some because early records were lost; others because
the request for a complete story from each family failed to bring the entire record from that family. The author feels the loss as keenly as will the families concerned. The book contains the traditional family stories. They are verified by wills, pensions, landgrants, tombstones, and history of colonial days.

The story which Charles Gilchrist Epperson of Wellington, Kansas, wrote of the Epperson family is quoted below.

Part One—"About the year 850 appear the first records of the Epperson family in Lincoln County, England, where they were landholders and enjoyed the advantages of civil rights and schools.

Parliamentary records show that in 1873 there were 972,876 owners of land in England and Wales, holding 33,913,515 acres, of which over 22,000,000 acres were owned by 10,207 people. So far as I have learned, about twenty or thirty families by the name of Epperson occupied land owned by themselves. One William Epperson, who married a Stewart, was the owner of a 300 acre farm in Lincoln County. This information was given me by a Mr. Stewart, a brother-in-law of the above William Epperson, while he was visiting in America. David Epperson came from the southern part of England with a large number of emigrants who settled in Virginia, and formed one of its first settlements. He married a Miss Davis in England, and most of their children were born in England.

The family of David Epperson at the beginning of the Revolution consisted of ten children. The boys were Robin, Franklin, Jonathan, David, James, William, Thompson, and Charles; the girls were Hannah and Susannah.

Hannah married Isom Lane, and Susannah married a man by the name of Gardner. The latter couple had one son whom they named Isom Gardner for his uncle Isom Lane. This is where the name of Isom first came into the Epperson family. Isom Gardner married Rebecca Crook in Madison County, Kentucky.

At the beginning of hostilities between the colonists and England, David Epperson and all his sons except Charles, who was
too young for service, entered the army. When Charles was old enough, he enlisted and was sent to the front, but did no service because peace was declared a few days after his arrival at army headquarters. David and seven of his sons returned home after the war. David Jr. died in the army. Thompson Epperson was Major of his regiment. In January, 1792, Charles Epperson, who lived near Richmond, Virginia, married Sarah Love Lamb (From Pedro Epperson’s Bible) when in his twenty-seventh year."

Part Two--“When David Epperson came from England to America, he brought a family Bible of English print. This Bible contained the names of his children as I have given them in the preceding account, but no dates of birth were given, and why this omission I never could learn from any of his grandchildren, my uncles and aunts. At the time of the death of David Epperson, which was, according to the statement of Pedro Willis Epperson, about the close of the seventeenth century, in Virginia, he left his family Bible to Charles, his youngest son, who recorded in it accurately the births of his family, as follows: John H. born January 16, 1793. Elizabeth, born January 31, 1795. Isaiah R. born February 3, 1797. Elias, born November 21, 1798. Pedro Willis, born April 13, 1800. Charles, born August 14, 1802. Permelia, born November 29, 1804. Edley T. born May 24, 1807. Sarah L. born December 4, 1809. Susannah, born June 8, 1812. Hiram, who was born November 3, 1814, died November 3, 1834, at the age of twenty years, passing away on his birthday, in Montgomery County, Indiana. When Charles Epperson died at Oxford, Henry County, Illinois, December 15, 1852, at the age of eighty-six years and five months, he left this old English family Bible in the care of his daughter, Sarah Lamb Cox, to be given to his son Charles, the father of the writer of this story.

The death of Sarah Love Lamb Epperson followed that of her husband, on April 23, 1853, and she was buried by his body in Oxford cemetery.”
# CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHAPTER</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE EPPERSONS</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. DAVID EPPerson—Apperson</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. CHARLES EPPerson</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. PEDRO WILLIS EPPerson AND FAMILY</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. SARAH ANNE EPPerson AND FAMILY</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. LYDIA JANE EPPerson WEIR AND HER FAMILY</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII. WILLIAM D. EPPerson AND HIS FAMILY</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII. JAMES WASHINGTON EPPerson AND FAMILY</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christine EPPerson</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hiram EPPerson</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX. CHARLES ISOM EPPerson AND FAMILY</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X. MARY ELIZABETH EPPerson AND FAMILY</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Pedro EPPerson</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Marion EPPerson</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI. CHARLES EPPerson</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII. DANIEL S. AND PERMELIA EPPerson HAHN</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edley EPPerson</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII. SARAH LAMB EPPerson</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

xv
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CHAPTER</th>
<th>CONTENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XIV.</td>
<td>Mary Elizabeth Cox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XV.</td>
<td>Hiram S. and Alice Cox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Neil Cox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI.</td>
<td>Story of Sanford C. Moberly and Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Apperson and Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVII.</td>
<td>John Epperson and Family of Shelby County, Kentucky</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII.</td>
<td>Epperson Family of Epperson Springs, Tennessee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cox, Cason, and Draper Families</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX.</td>
<td>Peter Epperson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Epperson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX.</td>
<td>Richard Epperson of Albemarle and Cumberland Counties, Virginia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Epperson, Belt, Montana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Byron Marion Epperson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Marshall Epperson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Epperson of Tennessee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXI.</td>
<td>David Baer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXII.</td>
<td>References</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bibliography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Index</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE STORY OF DAVID EPPERSON
AND HIS FAMILY
CHAPTER 1

Traditional History of the Eppersons

In a cottage on the southwest border of the state of Washington, two men were talking in November 1925. The older man, tall and powerful in his prime, was the owner of the home. Many years had cut their furrows across his face. He appeared to be one of those great American foresters who had wielded a heavy ax. His sharp blue eyes looked at one with such interest and honesty that you would never question this man's integrity. Years of rough forest life had not subdued the gentle bearing of a noble birth. Though the home was plain and simply furnished, the warm welcome which met the younger man left nothing to be desired. "And you came West when you were twenty?" asked the visitor as he settled himself in a chair with a hand woven bark seat. "I left Tennessee for the great but little known Northwest when I was a young man," said his host. "We sailed up the Columbia River to a small lumbering town now Portland, Oregon. When the ship tied up at the wharf, I took my old carpet-bag which contained all my possessions and walked over the flats to the lumber camp upon an elevated plank walk. Just a lumber camp—that was all. Nothing to excite the enthusiasm of an ambitious young man. However, I had reached the place I had started for. And here I have spent my life."

After relating this he straightened up in his arm chair, his head tilted back a little, and closed his eyes for a minute. Then he quickly opened them and looked straight at his visitor. "Do you know," he said, "the history of the wanderings of our people
would be an interesting book. Our name was not Epperson. I can remember that when I was a child we children used to gather round our grandfather and listen to him tell the story of a great King of France; how there was a faithful and noble Count who with his brother gathered all his forces and fought many successful battles for his King. But for some reason I do not remember there was a misunderstanding or trouble between the King and the Count, causing the Count to flee from France.

"Gathering a few personal effects, he managed to escape with his brother and to catch a vessel sailing for England from The Netherlands. Arriving beside ships soon to sail for The Virginia Land, this Count, who was Count de Éperon, sought to join the colonists, but was told only English subjects could embark. Renouncing his allegiance to France and swearing himself a subject of Queen Elizabeth of England, he and his brother took the names of Charles and William Epperson and sailed for America."

"But my father thought our people came from England," said the younger man. "No," said his host, "we were never told they stopped in England, but that they came direct to Virginia." So saying he stopped, seemingly very tired. He had evidently been reaching back in his memory to bring out a bit of treasure which had been hidden many years. Seeing this physical weakness, Judson Elmore Epperson, the younger man, rose to take leave of Marion Epperson, his host, whom he had chanced to meet while on a business trip from Los Angeles, California, to the state of Washington. Judson was extremely happy to hear of the origin of his name and expressed a wish to come again to this home, where he had taken notes on this story. But the second visit was never made.

Leaving this home in the state of Washington, we turn to history. We read in the Universal Dictionary and Mythology, Lippincott, page 920, the following. "Jean (John) Louis de Nogaret de la Vallette, Duc, sometimes called Caumont, born Languedoc 1554, Favorite of Henry III who made him Duke
of Espéronon. Épernon. For the next two reigns held high offices; riding with Henry IV when the King was assassinated, was suspected of complicity in the crime; died 1642."

In 1659, Monsieur Girard, Secretary to the Duke of Épernon wrote "The History of the Life of the Duke of Espéronon." It was translated into English by Charles Cotton, in 1670. From this story we give the following account. Jean (John) Louis de Nogaret and de la Vallette. Duke of Espéronon, descended from noble extraction for five hundred years. His father, John de la Vallette was ranked among the greatest Captains of the French kingdom. The Duke, his second son, first acquitted himself by saving his father's life when the horse his father was riding was killed under him. The Duke's outstanding quality, his standard of honor, the Duke attributes "to the safe and solid counsel from his Mother, Madame de la Vallette, at Caumont."

Duke de Épernon's life is the story of a great man so devoted to his King that no change in the policies, religion, or conduct of his Monarch could suppress the love and loyalty this servant bore for his Majesty. Coupled with all his actions is the account of the contest carried on by jealous rivals over his place in the kingdom. The great Cardinal Richelieu found in Duke de Épernon a rival whom he could not subdue. It was in this struggle for supremacy that Duke de Épernon and all his sons faced extinction or banishment. The situation culminated in 1638 when Duke de Vallette, the old Duke's second son, lost the battle of Fontarabie. Cardinal Richelieu and Louis XIII accused him in this battle of complicity with the enemy. Both he and his brother, Count de Candale, had been previously accused of taking counsel from the Huguenots.

When Duke de Vallette's army was defeated at Fontarabie, his father was in Bordeaux. This news having been carried to the old Duke, he at once foresaw the disgrace his son would suffer at court and resolved to hasten toward him. Scarcely had he begun this journey when he received orders from the King to turn back
and go to Plassac and from thence not to stir until his Majesty's further pleasure, thus being kept a prisoner in his own palace. At the same time the summons was sent to his son, Duke de Vallette, "to come render his Majesty an account of his actions." Hearing that the Court was unfriendly and that they determined his ruin, Duke de Vallette dispatched a request to his father, "to send him opinion concerning his journey to the King." The Duke, his father, said, "He durst not give counsel to go to Court, knowing to what degree it was animated against him,—so likewise could he not advise him to depart the kingdom, perhaps never to see him again and should he resolve to draw himself out of France he was by no means to come to take his leave of him."

Cardinal Richelieu had placed the Duke and all his sons in the command of various sections of the army, hoping to rid himself of all of them, says Saint Simon in his Memoirs. Duke de Epernon was greatly grieved because his youngest son, who was Cardinal de la Vallette and archbishop of Toulouse, had forsaken his books and study to go at the Cardinal's request in command of a wing of the army. Both he and his older brother interceded without success for their brother, Duke de Vallette, when he was banished. Soon after Duke de Vallette was banished and fled to England, the oldest son, Count de Caumont, was stricken with a Malady and died suddenly. The Cardinal after the death of his brother, Count de Caumont and Duke of Candale, says Girard, "fell into a Melancholy that put him at last into a desperate Disease. The beginning of this Distemper was as light as it had been in that of the Duke of Candale, his brother, and the issue of it as fatal." Guizot's Histoire de France, Volume 4, says, "The Pope refused the customary funeral rights to the Cardinal de la Vallette who died fighting at the head of the Army of the king." The conflicting statements in history about the fate of these two brothers in the same season that their brother fled from France to escape persecution may be the background of Marion Epperson's story.
The old Duke, their father, was still held a prisoner at Plassac. When he heard of the loss of his sons, he cried, "O Lord since thou hast reserved my old age to survive the loss of my three children be pleased withal to give me strength wherewith to support the severity of the Judgments." He died at Loches, his country place, three years later, in a desolate, most uncomfortable castle, sent there from Plassac by order of the King. His son, Duke de Vallette, shortly before he was banished, had married the niece of Cardinal Richelieu, which marriage had been arranged by the Cardinal under the pretext of bringing about a reconciliation. Failing in a reconciliation, the Cardinal seized upon the occasion of the defeat in battle to rid himself of the Duke de Vallette. His wife, the Duchess de la Vallette, with the son and daughter of Duke de Vallette and his first wife, remained in France. Duke de Vallette’s first wife had died when her son, Louis Charles Gaston, Duke of Candale, was born. The Duchess de la Vallette and the young son, Duke of Candale, and his sister were with the Duke, their grandfather, when he died. A few years later the daughter entered a convent and became the beloved Saint Margaret de Foix. She took the name of Duke de Épernon’s young wife, Margaret de Fox, who died in 1586 at the age of twenty-six. Saint Margaret de Foix was a most beloved Nun for fifty-three years. She died in 1701. Her father, Duke de Vallette, returned to France and died in Paris in 1661, and her brother, Duke of Candale, three years previous, when he was thirty. Thus the Duchy Peerage of Epernon became extinct.

In 1661 Louis de la Vallette, son of Jean Louis, natural son of Duke de Épernon, according to M. Mireur, Archeviste of the Department of the Var, inherited by Will from his uncle Bernard de Nogaret, Duke de la Vallette, the Chateau of Caumont. But it was not before a long and strenuous suit that he finally got the succession. In 1885 as recorded by l’Abbé Cazaurian, a suit was instituted by the heirs of the Duc de Épernon and his second wife, Anne de Monnier, to obtain the inheritance of their grand-
father. At this time the family of William Epperson who was living at Fort James, Washington, was approached by an attorney who wanted them to contest this suit and establish their lineage, but no action was taken.

SETTLEMENT OF THE OLD DOMINION

As related to David Epperson

The Virginia Colony or the Old Dominion, where we find the beginning of the Epperson family in America, passed through thirty-five years of struggle before a settlement strong enough to maintain itself was established. Ships began feeling their way across the Atlantic in 1585, after Sir Walter Raleigh had interested England's Queen Elizabeth sufficiently to grant him a charter to establish colonies in any part of the New World. Such crossings continued "until passengers came safe across the Atlantic in five, six, and seven weeks," according to John Smith in his "Description of Virginia." "They sail," he said, "to Virginia free from all Rocks, Sands, and Pirats and they return home again in 20 days and sometimes at most 30 days. They hope by following the James River to the Falls they will discover a short way to India and gain rich trade." John Clayton, Rector of Crofton at Wakefield, Yorkshire, in his letters to the Royal Society, May 12, 1688, gives the account of his splendid Voyage and reports favorably on the air, the water, the soil, and the birds in Virginia. He speaks of the Virginia nightingale and describes its beauty "of two sorts, the Cocks are pure Scarlet; one with tufted head and the other, smooth-feathered," and, he says, "they are sometimes called Red birds."

However, the early colonists did not find their home all beauty in this new land. True the Virginia nightingale sang above dense and swampy thickets, but exposure and fever lurked in these same thickets. The hostile Indians caused the nightingale no concern. There was rich soil, and the waters were filled with sea-foods.
but they awaited man's first move. Hence, the greatest in England were chosen by Raleigh to make these encounters. Captain Philip Amadas and Captain Andrew Barlow were selected, with another great English seaman, Sir Richard Grenville. With the latter went the noted navigator, Thomas Cavendish, while England's best mathematician, Thomas Harriot, was added to the list. John White, the artist, was with this party. He drew the twenty-six illustrations of the Country which were used in DeBry's edition of Harriot's description of Virginia. Sir Francis Drake was known to be cruising along these shores. The noble Ralph Lane from this party was the one who was chosen to stay in Virginia and head the colony while the ships went back home. The British Museum has in the Grenville Library every one of Ralph Lane's illustrations made of the country at that time. It took men like these, men of power, courage, and daring to make a home in Virginia.

There were two Raleigh colonies, one on the island of Roanoke in Albemarle Sound and the other at the mouth of the James river. Each group hoped to go inland and find the route to the West. Twenty-five years passed. Raleigh's first settlers went down under the lash of the Wilderness. Thirty-five years passed. In 1619 a new group of settlers was forging ahead at Jamestown. Ideas of a Commonwealth in this locality brought forth the first House of Burgesses or legislative assembly in British America. Many had come to this colony to find religious freedom, while others had warmly at heart the conversion of the Indians. Coupled with their general hardihood and the courage necessary to withstand the trials of the frontier their noble spirit gave to our land men of rare ability and trustworthiness. They had a high purpose in life, and they had almost insurmountable obstacles to overcome before they achieved their purpose. In those barren, isolated homes of eastern Virginia was born the Ideal of American citizenry which we all hold sacred. It was an Ideal born of need, of love of country, and of faith in God and man. As we fol-
low the growth of this family, ever moving forward with the receding frontier, building unto itself and its nation a foundation for life and growth, we shall hold their beginning in this coast region or Tidewater section of the Virginia colony the secret of the substantial citizens developed among their number.

With the coming in 1663 of the Royal Governors and their friends, sent from England to Virginia, customs, manners, commerce, and government took on English culture. The laws of Virginia allotted every colonist fifty acres. Charles II, King of England, granted to Sir William Berkeley and others all the country from the Atlantic to the Pacific between the 31st and 36th parallels of latitude. A second grant embraced what is now North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, and a part of Florida, Missouri, Texas, New Mexico, and California. Charles II, by giving this immense grant to many of England's choicest citizens, created so close a bond between the colony and England that he proclaimed the kingdom as henceforth consisting of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Virginia. Many have been the breaks since then between England and Virginia, but from that time to this Virginia has been known as The Old Dominion.

The vast domains of this grant were little realized, but its proprietors were anxious to know more, and explorations were encouraged. Fireside stories of the country beyond the mountains held old and young alike. Governor Spotswood, in 1714, himself, organized a company to ride to the top of the mountains. Great and elaborate were the preparations and ceremonies of this venture. The journey was difficult and the return was hazardous. Governor Spotswood realized his horses' feet should be equipped to withstand the rocks and to aid the horse in his foothold. Accordingly the horses were shod. And with this symbol Governor Spotswood created the Knighthood of the Order of the Golden Horseshoe. He who would be a Knight had to have his horse shod and cross the mountains to obtain the badge of Honor, The
Golden Horseshoe. Riding through the land, year in and year out, was one Sir Knight who had six Golden Horseshoes. His hair was white and his years were many, but his eyes were alert for a Virginia youth on whom to bestow a Golden Horseshoe. Needless to say Thomas Jefferson received from this Sir Knight a Golden Horseshoe. Journeying from place to place was another hero of the fireside stories, Selim, the Algerine. He was sometimes called "The Wild Man of the Forest." His travels were from the far south and the Mississippi. His stories were of fertile lands beyond the mountains awaiting the Virginians. In the "Days of Jefferson," by Hezekiah Butterworth, is the unusual story of Selim, the Algerine.

Filled with the desire to own the land just beyond that which they had cleared, the settlers pushed from the Tidewater to the mountain or Piedmont section of Virginia. The struggle for local control of their colony and the desire to keep the machinery of government on their own soil lead to the great crisis with England. After the Revolutionary war many soldiers were paid in land bounties which led settlers to cross the mountains. But the greater number went beyond the mountains to follow their religious leaders and to make a new home for their church.

Virginia developed from eight original shires to the one hundred counties of the present time. The genealogy of Albemarle County follows, from a Virginia State Library Bulletin.

Henrico County 1634  (An original shire)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Goochland County 1728</th>
<th>Chesterfield County 1749</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Albemarle County 1744</td>
<td>Cumberland County 1749</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powhatan County 1777</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amherst 1761</td>
<td>Buckingham 1761</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fluvanna 1777</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nelson 1803</td>
<td>Appomattox 1845</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

In 1745 Albemarle County, according to the first Order Book of the County Court had a population both black and white of 4,250. The act establishing the County of Albemarle which was named for the Earl of Albemarle, titular governor of Virginia, 1737-1754, was passed by the Legislature in September 1744. Albemarle County was St. Anne's Parish from 1772 to 1785. After 1785 the northwestern half was the Fredericksville Parish. In 1783 Virginia included what is now Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, and West Virginia. North Carolina ceded the Tennessee Country to the Federal government in 1790. Illinois was admitted as a state in 1818.

The story of David Epperson of Albemarle County, Virginia, (the name was often spelled Apperson and sometimes Eperson) and his family is given herein because of the interest his descendants have in the record of their family from this present year, 1933, back to the origin of the colony. It is also recorded because this family is an integral part of the life of America. As such, it is a study of the average American family and American life which reaches back through ten generations. Some members have given national service, a few international, while many have served their communities honorably in time of peace and in time of war. Several families have said, "Our record is simple. The most we can say is, that we never gave our parents any reason to be ashamed of us."

David Epperson seems to be of the third generation of Eppersons in Virginia. Other families of the third generation having records in this book are, Peter, Ananias, Silas, two Johns, Richard, William, and Francis Epperson. John and Richard Apperson are also included.

If you will read, you will find in the following account that David's family responded to the challenge of the West as David and his forefathers had followed from England the challenge of the unbroken wilderness, to the mountains of the Blue Ridge in Virginia.
The following records are given in outline suggesting possible relationships.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st Gen.</th>
<th>2nd Gen.</th>
<th>3rd Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. PALL (PAUL)</td>
<td>1. WILLIAM</td>
<td>1. GEORGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bap. Feb. 25, 1639</td>
<td>b. July 17, 1729</td>
<td>b. May 6, 1756</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. FRANCIS</td>
<td>2. ELIZABETH</td>
<td>2. ANNE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ELIZABETH</td>
<td>3. JOHN</td>
<td>3. DAVID</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. June 13, 1709</td>
<td>b. Feb. 4, 1713</td>
<td>b. May 27, 1734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. ANNE</td>
<td>4. MARY</td>
<td>4. JOHN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. JOHN</td>
<td>5. PETER</td>
<td>5. SARAH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. MARY</td>
<td>6. SARAH</td>
<td>6. SARAH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Feb. 26, 1715</td>
<td>d. prbly 1782</td>
<td>d. prbly 1732</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. PETER</td>
<td>7. GEORGE</td>
<td>7. GEORGE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN APPERSON (EPERSON)

b. abt. 1678
according to Va. tradition
and said to be a brother of
William Apperson recorded
below

WILLIAM APPERSON (EPERSON)

Virginia tradition states
b. abt. 1680, at Sea
m. abt. 1702, New Kent Co.,
Va.
d. Apr. 8, 1737
Parish Reg., p. 54
William also had brother
Richard. Their parents died
and they were reared by an
uncle in New Kent Co.

JOHN APPERSON pays quit rent in 1704, New Kent Co., Va.

JOHN APPERSON d. May 28, 1732

JOHN EPERSOON d. Feb. 20, 1737
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st Gen.</th>
<th>2nd Gen.</th>
<th>3rd Gen.</th>
<th>4th Gen.</th>
<th>5th Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SAMUEL APPERSON</td>
<td>RICHARD b. July 25, 1759</td>
<td>JOYCE b. Oct. 27, 1756</td>
<td>1. JOHN C. APPERSON m. Susan Travis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PETER APPERSON</td>
<td>3. LYDALL b. Sept. 27, 1767</td>
<td>3. JOHN C. APPERSON m. Mary Christian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poloma Fever</td>
<td>4. LUCY b. Apr. 29, 1769</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THOMAS EPPERSON m. Elizabeth</td>
<td>WILLIAM b. June 20, 1768</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. FRANCES b. Apr. 1, 1716</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. JOHN b. Apr. 1, 1718</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PETER EPPERSON m. Frances</td>
<td>GEORGE b. Mar. 12, 1738</td>
<td>PATTY b. Aug. 5, 1759</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. PETER b. June 18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. MARY b. 1754</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5. JACOB b. Sept. 17, 1759</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>GEORGE b. Dec. 29</td>
<td>SARAH b. June 12, 1770</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. Sarah</td>
<td>or Jan.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. PETER b. Dec. 29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. Oct. 23, 1737</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. RICHARD b. Feb. 17, 1755</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4. WILLIAM b. Mar. 15, 1757</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
DAVID EPPERSON, whose name is recorded in Virginia history as Epperson, Epperson, and Apperson, came of the manhood in Virginia which conquered the wilderness and made their home. According to family tradition, several brothers came from England to the Virginia colony. This was the story given by Pedro Epperson, David's grandson, in 1875 to Charles C. Chapman of Galesburg, Illinois, who compiled the history of Knox County, Illinois, wherein Pedro spent his later years. Charles Epperson Cox, Beechwood, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York, son of Sarah Lamb Epperson Cox, daughter of Charles, son of David, also gave the same record. Thomas H. Epperson, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, son of Harrison, son of Elijah, son of Peter, born about 1730, in Virginia, and presumably a cousin of David, verified the story as the one always given in his family.

Whether the foregoing is correct, or whether the history of Charles Gilchrist Epperson, Wellington, Kansas, which states that David and his wife and family came from England is correct, time may disclose. The story of Marion Epperson, that the De Éperton brothers of France sought refuge in England and came to Virginia under the names of Charles and William Epperson, would indicate that the name Epperson or Apperson is one hundred per cent American.

From the Vestry book of St. Peter's Parish we quote, "May 4, 1689 John Epecon was one of a company ordered for prosession-
ing and Remarking ye bounds of each man's land in the parish." "Pall, son of John Epperson, baptised February 25, 1699." Virginia tradition of the Epperson family states that William Apperson of New Kent County, Virginia, was born at sea; that he had a brother Richard; that their parents died and the boys were reared by an uncle in New Kent County, Virginia. No record of William's wife was ever found. "In 1704 John Apperson paid quit rent in New Kent County, to her Majesty, on four hundred acres of land." "William Aperson (so spelled in the Virginia account) paid quit rent in James City County in 1704, on eighty acres." "William Apperson, a poor lad with a sore Legg applying himself to this vestry for relief, ordered that Richard and Sarah Brookes do take ye said Lad and keep him untill the Laying of the next Levy and Endeavor to Cure his Legg." In 1734 David Epperson was born to John and Elizabeth Epperson (spelled Apperson in some accounts) in New Kent County, Virginia. From the same records in St. Peter's Parish, the above John was the son of William. John, father of David, was born September 19, 1703, and died February 20, 1737. John had a son John, born August 13, 1735. John Aperson died May 28, 1722. From the Journal of the House of Burgesses, April 2, 1747, the claim of John Apperson for taking up a run-away negro was considered. In the November 16, 1769, Journal, John Apperson was awarded claim as Inspector of Tobacco at Littlepages Warehouse, New Kent County, Virginia. Thus speak the scattering records of Eppersons in Colonial Virginia.

The integrity of David Epperson is the same whether he came from England or whether he was born in St. Peter's Parish in the Virginia Colony. Either record places him on the far Eastern shore, in that part of Virginia known as the Tidewater. Twenty-three years later we find him owning a large plantation on one of the Blue Ridge Mountains, which was called Epperson mountain. He had pushed his way through the wilderness and chosen one of the most beautiful spots in all Virginia for his home, hav-
ing traveled from the coast or the Tidewater section of Virginia up the James River territory to the Piedmont country, or foot of the mountains. Here, in 1737, twenty miles southwest of Charlottesville, "The Heart of Virginia," his son Thompson was born. Thompson was later to give noble service to his country.

Congressional Heads of Families of Albemarle County in 1782 record David under the name of Apperson, with five in his household, and with five outer buildings and two dwellings on his plantation.

This locality was known as the St. Anne's Parish; later, as the Fredericksville Parish. On its records the names of David and his sons appear, subscribing to the efforts of the colony to find a code of rules whereby all could live peaceably together and prosper as a group. His name is on the Dissenters' Petition of 1776, from Albemarle County, voicing his loyalty to the independent self-developing spirit of the colonist who wanted to be free from the Church of England. When the call came to resist England's troops, he and his sons were said to have been the first to stand at the crossroads of his parish, probably at Wood's Gap and the Three Notched road. Later he volunteered his service in the 14th Virginia Regiment. His signature is affixed to a record which shows him to have been one of those paying for volunteers who were not financially able to enter service for their country and leave their families without support. Family tradition stated that David was a Major in the Revolutionary War, but I could not find a record of this commission. I found the record of his first enlistment, but nothing later. I did not find even the record of his son Thompson's enlistment, but his pension papers record him as having the rank of Captain.

David, Jr., volunteered in 1777, for three years. He sold his home of one hundred acres of land near his father's property when he entered the war. His father enlisted for two months in the 14th Virginia Regiment and was able to return home a short while before he went again in May. But David, Jr., who
marched away with the 10th Virginia Regiment, on February 13, the same day on which his father left with the 14th Virginia Regiment, did not return. He had enlisted for three years, but after a lingering illness in the Valley Forge Hospital, he died in October of the same year. His wife Judith was cared for in her distress, by her neighbors. Richard Bruce advanced her 164 pounds and was reimbursed by the action of the House of Delegates of Virginia, in the December 1780 meeting. It was not until 1782 that David, Jr.'s wife knew of “arrears of pay due from the Publick” to her “deceased” husband. She then placed a claim for payment. David's wife later married John Burch. In his will John Burch makes provision for the care of his wife's child, the child of David, Jr. and Judith Epperson.

Of the remaining sons of David, Sr., Francis died from war injuries in 1784; John served in the 14th Regiment with his father; it is not certain where James, William, and Robert served. James signed the Albemarle County Declaration of Independence, April 21, 1779, according to Woods' history of Albemarle County, Virginia. This declaration was signed by Albemarle citizens, renouncing and refusing all allegiance to George III, King of England, his heirs, etc.—and took allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia.

David leaves on the records of Colonial Virginia the stamp of a noble family man. Evidence of his fatherly influence is found in the devotion of his children who chose to remain on plantations adjoining his. In the Will of his son Francis this devotion is expressed by the son's bequeathing all his property "to his beloved father." Family history records David's faithfulness to his religion as well as to his home. "The circuit rider of the Parish stopped for the night at his home and there were services after the supper things were taken away," said Elizabeth Dalton Epperson. David's wife was his equal and was a great companion. She was named by him the Executrix of his will. In this period few women served in such capacity.
According to family tradition, when David died in December, 1799, his family laid him away in a little burial plot near his home. The families of his sons, William, John, and Charles, and those of his daughters, Elizabeth, Judith, Susanna, and Lucy, were living on plantations adjoining his. At David's death about 1400 acres, on and bordering Epperson mountain, were owned by this combined family. His son Thompson had gone to North Carolina in 1785. In 1790 Thompson was living in Franklin County, Georgia. James, another son, sold his property in 1795. A son, Robert, presumably had gone earlier to Kentucky.

David's will gave all his estate, both real and personal, to his wife, Hannah. His land when she had finished with it was to be divided equally between his sons, Charles and John, at which time his personal property was to be divided equally among all his children. When the children were married, according to my grandmother, Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson, David and Hannah gave each child a portion of land and personal property as a wedding gift.

Hannah's interests were not so much for herself as for her sons. Accordingly, she with her two sons sold the entire property and prepared to leave Virginia. The families of John Epperson, a son, and Robert, another son, also those of John Apperson, Peter, Richard, and Joseph Epperson, all probably brothers or cousins of David, had gone to Tennessee and Kentucky. In 1802 Hannah started for Hawkins County, Tennessee, with her son Charles and family, leaving presumably five daughters and one son in Albemarle. Hannah's daughter Judith who married James Gardner was said to have moved to Tennessee and Kentucky with her mother and her brother Charles, but this statement was not proved. When Hannah left her home on the mountain, she left her dead in the little lot on the hillside overlooking the great beautiful valley toward the East. From the description in the deeds of the property sold at this time, David's home and grave seem to be a part of the Blue Ridge Farm, Greenwood, Virginia.
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Today this little burial plot lies secure on that quiet hillside. It has been cared for and kept sacred for one hundred and thirty-two years, or since 1800 when John Epperson sold the plantation to James Durrett. In this little graveyard are five graves. Three stones mark the graves and have carved in the stone the names of James Durrett, his wife, Nancy Durrett, and their beloved pastor. Two other old, nameless stones, one a large one and the other a small one, which were evidently in this cemetery several years before the Durrett's stones were placed there, complete the group. Since these unnamed stones belong to a period before the Durrett's owned the property, and since the place was the Epperson home during that period, it would seem that the two unlettered stones mark the graves of the Eppersons. David Epperson died in December, 1799, and was buried on the Plantation near his home. Isaiah, his little grandson, died about the same time. The Durrett's bought the place from John Epperson after David's death, and twenty-two years later were placed beside David in this quaint little burial place on their plantation. They had been his neighbors in life and they chose to be his companions in death.

The picture below shows the plot in the perfect order in which the author found it, watched over faithfully by one who never knew its occupants. To Mrs. Randolph Ortman, the present owner of Blue Ridge Farm, and therefore really keeper of this graveyard, we pay tribute in deepest gratitude. It is good to know that in this busy world, where every hour brings feverish new excitements, there are reverent souls who step aside to pay homage to our dead. With Mrs. Ortman's permission, I quote the following from her book, "The Old House," published in 1897. It expresses her love and respect for noble souls who have lived before her, whose tradition and deeds live on, always in the present. As she cherishes her home she hears in fancy the old house speak to her of those who loved it before she did, and of those who will love it in years to come.

In the garden and not far distant from the house and the little
burial plot is an old oak tree which noted tree-men think was never in a forest. It was probably planted there by the Lambert family prior to 1769, and is over one hundred and sixty years old.

**THE OLD HOUSE**

"For a hundred years the old House has been weathering the mountain storms or basking in the lovely Virginia sunshine, proud of the fact that its red bricks were made on the place, from the red clay which lies so plentiful all about it, coloring the hill-tops and making the roads look like red ribbons, tying the mountains to the valleys.

The blinds, great green eyelids, reflect the life of the inmates, in the morning spreading wide in a spirit of up-and-about-ness, during the afternoon nap time drowsily shutting in the cool rooms, at sundown opening again for the afternoon tea and visiting hour. The whole House, with its air of quiet dignity and breeding, seems to say: "Why rush or hurry? There is time for all."

Bless its old heart, if we could count years as it can, we too might be peaceful and restful. But our lives are so short, we come and go so fast, no wonder at times the old House seems looking down on us with sadness; for surely the graveyard in the meadow nearby tells the story of man's short existence. The happy, merry people whose voices once made the walls of the old House ring rest there under the myrtle and boxwood, watched over by the nightingale and whip-poor-will. The old headstones, moss and ivy covered, lean down toward their dead lovingly, as though wishing to get nearer to them.

But what must the old House think, now that it has telephones on each floor, and flaring gas where soft candlelight used to flicker, making exaggerated shadows on the low ceilings. And horror of horrors, a rushing, snorting whirlwind of an automobile rushes up to the old horse block! Ghosts of horsemen can fairly be seen riding hurriedly in every direction, indignant at such
intrusion, while the red brick walk, with its border of boxwood, scorns the noisy intruder with its brass lamps all a-shining, and tells of the days when the stately coach with its load of pretty maids and matrons all a-flutter passed by on its weekly trip to town. Now with this new, swiftly-moving, malodorous machine, the trip is made daily, and who can say if the maids be pretty or not, so much like animated sacks of wool do they look in their cloaks, hoods, and goggles.

It is in the evening, when the crescent moon hangs low, that the old House talks to the oaks, living over the days when it held its first young couple, rejoicing with them at the stork’s coming, caring for the little ones as they toddled about the great white-pillared porches, which shade them from too much sun, watching them grow into manhood and womanhood, and finally sending the sons to war with pride and high hope, though deploiring the cruel and unnecessary strife between brothers that should have been settled without bloodshed. Because of the spirit of dissension still harbored in the hearts of our people, for many years the South has been crippled and disheartened and North and South have been divided. Time alone can heal these differences and make us one again.

This the old House foresaw, and it opened wide its portals to welcome a Northern family. Being all-wise, it knew that all men are brothers and that between them, God’s finest handiwork, there should be no dissension. This should be left for the dwellers of the under-worlds, that are not so high on the ladder of life as is man.

Never does the old House hold its head quite so high as when the pink-coated horsemen gather with their hounds and thoroughbreds for a cross-country run. Returning to the hunt breakfast, they are greeted with the hospitable groaning of the table laden with the weight of its goodies—great Virginia hams, freshly roasted and melting under the knife; the Brunswick stew, for which the housewife has been preparing many days, sending
negroes to hunt squirrels and to select the special corn and tomatoes that go to the making of the world's best breakfast dish; and from the kitchen at the end of the gallery, steaming hot beaten biscuits to be eaten with gold-sweet butter. The mint juleps are drunk beside crackling fires, and "sport" and "good cheer" are the watchwords. The old House looks down approvingly on the happy company, for it has come into its own, sheltering in these later days kind, cheery people that respect its past glories and love its present homelike spirit, for to them its every stick and stone spell Home.

We drink your health, dear old House. May the future hold as much for you as has the past. May you continue to sleep peacefully under the oaks, dreaming happy dreams, and understanding life as only one of your great age can."

_Little Graveyard, Greenwood, Virginia_

_Will Book 4—Page 33, Albemarle County Virginia—Clerk's Office_

_WILL OF DAVID EPPERSON_

_In the name of God Amen—1 David Epperson of Virginia and County Albemarle being through the mercy of God of sound mind and memory, do make, appoint, constitute and ordain this my last will and testament and desire it to be received by all as such. Imprimis—my soul I humbly bequeath to God who gave it me, my body I commit to the earth from whence it was taken, to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executrix and executors hereinafter mentioned. My will is and I positively order_
that all my just debts and funeral expenses be paid out of my estate. My will is and I desire that my estate be neither appraised nor sold.

Item the 1st: I lend unto my beloved wife all my estate real and personal during her natural life.

Item the 2nd: I give and bequeath unto my son Charles Epperson his heirs and assigns forever one half of my land so as to include the “Mansion Spot” whereon I now live.

Item the 3rd: I give and bequeath unto my son John Epperson his heirs and assigns forever one half of my land so as to include the “Mansion Spot”.

Item the 4th: I give unto my eleven children viz. Robert, James, Thompson, William, John, and Charles Epperson, Judith Gardner, Elizabeth Proctor, Susanna Langford, Hannah Freeman and Lucy Burch or Burke, to them their heirs and assigns forever, all my stock of every kind whatsoever and household and kitchen furniture together with the rest of my estate whatsoever not heretofore devised to be equally divided among them.

Lastly I do nominate and appoint my wife Hannah Epperson Executrix, James Epperson and Jonathan Langford Executors of this my last will and Testament—In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal this Twenty 2 day of February one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine.

DHAD D Epperson
Signed, scaled and delivered
In presence of
Teste. John Hall
Nathan Hall
Candis Hall

At Albemarle October Court 1799
This last will and testament of David Epperson Decd was produced into Court and proved by the Oathes of John Hall, Nathan Hall, and Candis Hall Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Teste
John Nicholas—Clerk

WILL OF FRANCIS EPPERSON—1783

In the name of God, Amen. I, Francis Epperson, of Albemarle County and Parish of Fredericksville being in perfect health & of perfect mind and memory praised be God for the same and calling to mind the Transitory things of this world and being desirous to Settle things in Order, do make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form
DAVID EPPERSON-APPERSOX

following. First and principally, I recommend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God my Creator, hoping by the merits of my Dear Saviour Jesus Christ to have full pardon and Remission of all my sins and my body to the earth to be buried in decent Order.

Imprimis: I will and bequeath unto my well beloved Father David Epperson, One Mare, Saddle, & Bridle, One crop of Corn, and two crops of Tobacco—Only he is to pay all my Lawful Debts, to him and his heirs.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 20th Day of January 1777.

Signed, sealed &
Published
In the presence of us
H. W. Burk, James Gardner.
At Albemarle August Court MDCCLXXXII.
This Will was proved by the oath of Henry Burk and James Gardner the witnesses thereto and ordered to be Recorded.

Teste.
H. Martin, Dy Gtl.

ELIZABETH EPPERSON, daughter of David Epperson, Sr., married William Beauchamp Proctor. The following records are given from the notes of a granddaughter in Virginia of Susan Ann Sandridge. "Susan Beauchamp Proctor's parents are not known. She was a widow when Joshua Sandridge married her in the mountain region of Albemarle County, Virginia. Ben Sandridge, son of Joshua, married Selina Elliott, who was the daughter of George Elliott and his wife Jude Martin. Susan Ann Sandridge, daughter of Ben and Selina Elliott Sandridge, married Elijah Dunn." She is the grandmother spoken of above whose notes gave the record that the Proctor family and the Beauchamp family came to Virginia from the British Isles. Susan Beauchamp Proctor, who lived to be eighty years old, told English fairy stories to the children of Susan Ann Sandridge Dunn. The dresses of Susan Beauchamp Proctor came from England and were greatly admired by the neighbors. Her husband, Proctor, (initials unknown) had a store. This Proctor may have been the father of
William Beauchamp Proctor who married Elizabeth Epperson. Further searching of records may give the correct relationship.

Pension Record of Thompson Epperson (Epsom) copied March 6, 1926, Pension Office, Washington, D. C. Son of David Epperson of Albemarle Co. Thompson Epperson (Epsom) lived in Wilkes Co., N. C., in 1785 and in Franklin Co., Ga., in 1790. He enlisted in Albemarle Co., Va. Served in 1777 under Capt. Harris one month, a private; in 1780 under Capt. Suep six months, private; in 1781 under Capt. Marks two months, private; at LaFayette and King's Mountain. Nov. 5, 1835, Capt. John Stonewayhyper made affidavit in relation to the destitute condition of Capt. Thompson Epperson. Capt. Epperson's mind failed him in 1835. Pension application was signed by John Epperson and wife, Tabitha. Thompson Epperson was born 1757, Albemarle Co., died June 9, 1836. He was married Sep. 22, 1782 to Mary ———. They drove to Amherst to the Parsons House and were married, then returned home, remained two weeks and then removed South. Their children were Peter Epperson b. 1783, Hannah Epperson Watkins b. 1787, George Epperson, b. 1790, John Epperson b. 1793, Catherine Epperson Griffin b. 1795, Thompson Epperson b. 1797, and Charles Epperson b. 1803.

From Historical Collection of Georgia, by White, Thompson Epperson was recorded as an early settler of Franklin County, Georgia.

John Epperson, son of David and Hannah Epperson of Albemarle County, Virginia, was married to Elizabeth Bowen, December 22, 1788. Micajah Bowen, probably father or brother of Elizabeth, signed the bond with John. This Micajah Bowen may have been the Micajah Bowen who sold his home near North Garden, Virginia, to Marshall Durrett in 1819.

John and his wife Elizabeth lived on Epperson Mountain, Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1799. Their home was a planta-
tion of four hundred acres with two houses and several small outer buildings. This property had been conveyed by Patent from the British Government unto Charles Lambert, July 14, 1769, and it was executed by Baron de Botetourt, Governor of the then Colony of Virginia. John and Elizabeth sold their home November 28, 1799, to James Durrett who gave it to his son, Richard Durrett, in his will of 1822.

When David Epperson died, he left half of his land to his son John. John was arranging to go west, having sold his home about the time his father died. He sold his share of his father's property to his brother Charles Epperson, April 17, 1800, stating in the deed, "It being all the lands left to the said John by his father's will". Having disposed of all their property, John and his family went to Kentucky in 1800. In Lincoln County, Kentucky, we find a record of John Epperson's death in 1817. In the inventory of his property his wife Elizabeth is given the family Bible valued at $4.00. (Will the keeper of this Bible please communicate with the author of this book.) Charles Carter and William Epperson were the administrators. This record seems to be of David's son, John, of Albemarle. There were other Johns in Kentucky but I found no other John whose wife was Elizabeth. There was a John Epperson having ten white in his family, on the Albemarle County tax records of 1790. His name does not appear later, but we have sufficient references to think he is the John who went to Claiborne County, Tennessee, and died on his plantation in the Clinch river neighborhood, where he is buried. This plantation was in John's family for one hundred years. This John may have been David's brother, the son of John and Elizabeth Epperson (Apperson), born in St. Peter's Parish, August 13, 1735. He may be the John who sold his land in Bedford County in 1782, removed to Albemarle County, thence to Eastern Tennessee.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3RD GEN.</th>
<th>4TH GEN.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>DAVID EPPERSON</strong></td>
<td><strong>THOMAS EPPERSON</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. Dec. 1799</td>
<td>d. June 9, 1836</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albemarle Co., Va.</td>
<td>m. Sept. 22, 1782 at Amherst at parson's house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. abt. 1753</td>
<td>m. Mary —</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah Thompson</td>
<td>d. Nov. 6, 1813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richmond, Ky.</td>
<td>David prbly was son of John and Elizabeth Epperson</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**1. DAVID EPPERSON Jr.**
- b. abt. 1754
- d. Valley Forge Hospital, Feb. 1777
- Judith married — Burch

**2. FRANCIS EPPERSON**
- b. abt. 1756, d. Aug. 1784

**3. THOMPSON EPPERSON**
- b. 1757, Albemarle Co., Va.
- d. June 9, 1836
- m. Sept. 22, 1782 at Amherst at parson's house
- m. Mary —
- d. Nov. 6, 1813

- m. Mary —

**5. JOHN EPPERSON** Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen

- m. June 21, 1783, Nancy Hicks

**7. ROBERT EPPERSON**
- m. March 1805, Madison Co., Ky., Lucy Oberbick

**8. CHARLES EPPERSON**
- b. July 14, 1766
- Albemarle Co., Va.
- Sarah Love Lamo
- b. March 10, 1772, Va.
- d. April 23, 1833, Oxford, Ill.

**9. JUDITH EPPERSON** m. James Gardner

**10. SUSANNA EPPERSON** m. Jonathan Langford

**11. HANNAH EPPERSON** m. — Freeman

**12. LUCY JANE EPPERSON** m. Jan. 17, 1786, John Burch

**13. ELIZABETH EPPERSON**
- m. William Beauchamp Proctor

---

**5TH GEN.**

- 1. JOHN H. EPPERSON
- 2. ELIZABETH EPPERSON
- 3. ISAIAH EPPERSON
- 4. ELIAS EPPERSON
- 5. PEDRO WILLIS EPPERSON
- 6. CHARLES EPPERSON
- 7. PEDRO WILLIS EPPERSON
- 8. EDLEY THOMAS EPPERSON
- 9. SARAH LAMP EPPERSON
- 10. SUSANNAH EPPERSON
- 11. HIRAM EPPERSON

---

- 1. JAMES EPPERSON b. Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Mary —

---

- 1. JAMES EPPERSON b. Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Mary —

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON b. 1795
- 2. HANNAH WATKINS b. 1797
- 3. GEORGE EPPERSON b. 1799
- 4. JOHN EPPERSON b. 1795
- m. Tabitha
- 5. CATHERINE GRIFFIN b. 1795
- 6. THOMAS EPPERSON b. 1797
- 7. CHARLES EPPERSON b. 1803

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen

---

- 1. JOHN EPPERSON Albemarle Co., Va.
- m. Dec. 22, 1783, Elizabeth Bowen
CHAPTER III
Charles Epperson
4TH AND 5TH GENERATIONS

CHARLES EPPERSON, Rio, Illinois, youngest son of David and Hannah Epperson, was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, July 14, 1766. His boyhood days were those of debate, resolution, and unrest in the colony of Virginia. Before he was nine years old the first battle of the Revolutionary War had been fought. He saw his father and brothers enlist to protect the parish trails, and from this small beginning go to their various regiments. Two years of war, and his oldest brother paid the price with his life, at the Valley Forge Hospital. Six years of privations and heartaches wore on. Charles was in his sixteenth year. His country made a call for his services and as soon as his mother could shear her sheep, card the wool, and make warm clothing for him, Charles, the last of her boys, went to the front. However, he saw no service. Before his arrival Cornwallis had surrendered.

Ten years after, near Richmond, Virginia, December 16, 1791, Charles married Sarah Love Lamb, daughter of Richard and Mary Pettis Lamb, Albemarle County, Virginia. Charles was living on Epperson Mountain in Albemarle County, Virginia, with his wife and four children when his father, David, died. David’s will, recorded in the foregoing chapter, left all of his property to his wife, Hannah, during her lifetime, and thereafter one-half of his plantation went to his son, John, and the other half, including the “Mansion Spot,” to his son, Charles. At his father’s death, Charles moved into the family home with
his mother. Here his sons, Pedro and Charles, were born.

Hannah, Charles' mother, kept the home on Epperson Mountain only three years. Her son, John, sold his share at his father's death. Later, when Hannah and Charles sold their share, they joined the white-tented wagon train of settlers going to Hawkins County, Tennessee. Hawkins County at this time (1803) comprised most of Eastern Tennessee.

Charles had early become a Baptist. This had been the faith of his father, as it was of his mother and all his brothers and sisters. Tidence Lane, a Baptist Elder, had gone to the Holston Country, in 1779, where he organized a church. With the stories of the rich, fertile lands beyond the mountains there came to this Baptist leader the vision of a church home for his followers. Hannah, still seeking the unknown offerings of life beyond the great mountains, went with her son Charles and his family to find a home with many of the "faith" from Albemarle. The courageous spirit of a mother who managed her plantation while her husband and seven sons fought for their "American dream" was still manifest when she left a comfortable home and followed a yoke of oxen into the wilderness. In the new home in Tennessee her son was active in work for his community, church, and state. The family drove many miles to the group, or "Association Meetings" of their Baptist church. These churches were located at Buffalo Ridge in the Holston Country and at Big Springs and War Creek not far from Tazewell, Claiborne County, Tennessee. A picture of the Big Springs church is given herewith, with a short story of its organization.

After nine years in this North Carolina-Tennessee country, Charles determined to seek his fortune in the Blue Grass region where his brothers, John and Robert, had been living for several years. When Charles and his family left Tennessee for Kentucky, there were no smoothed roads or worked turnpikes. Their trail was that of the buffalo and the Indians. Its course ran along the waters of the Cumberland river which looked upon the great
Cumberland Mountain wall. Here the mountain stood in its virgin wilderness, a vast isolated barrier,—fierce, beautiful, serene. This trail of Finley and Daniel Boone, which was known to the historians as The Boone Trace or The Wilderness Road, led to a ford in the Cumberland river where the water was frequently only two or three feet deep. "Above," as James Lane Allen has said, "the mountain seemed cleft sheer and fallen apart. The peaks rising perpendicular on each side leaped to a height of 2200 feet." Through this, the Cumberland Gap, and up the precipice of stone lay the path looking toward the top and the plain beyond. Charles and his family, carrying all their possessions, slowly climbed this trail. History says the weakling did not make this trip; neither did the lazy. Once on the plain their winding road came at last to the noble stone house known as Travelers Rest. It was built in 1783 by Isaac Shelby, who was later to be the first Governor of Kentucky. Farther on was the manor-place of John Brown, who married one of the Hart sisters. He had been a law student of Thomas Jefferson, and because of their friendship, Jefferson had designed this home. The house was a far off echo of old Virginia, repeating her dignity and hospitality. Bordered and almost screened in with Kentucky's choicest trees and shrubs, these country-seats stood proudly alone amidst the primeval wooded hills and blue-grass regions. Traveling with oxen and wagons, some walking, some riding, came the Virginians, past these ambitious outposts of civilization. Hannah took this long journey with her son and his family. Arriving in Kentucky, Charles bought a home in Estill County, a short distance from the little town of Richmond and just over the Madison County line. It had been less than forty years since the settlers of Kentucky had been compelled to live within a stockade for safety, with loop holes in cabin walls for deadly volleys against war-like Indians. At Boonesborough, ten miles from Charles' home, was a stockade or fort; another stood at Harrodsburg, Kentucky.
Charles bought a few acres at a time until he owned four hundred acres. This land lay in the valley and on the hillsides of Drowning Creek. Charles was a deacon of the Drowning Creek Baptist Church, which he helped organize and build. The church was built of logs and belonged to the Boone's Creek Association. In later years the log church was torn down when a frame structure replaced it. With a membership of forty, this church was taken into the North Division Association of Baptists of Kentucky, in 1817. Samuel Davidson, Charles Epperson, Joe Eastin, and Samuel Kelly were Messengers of this church. This Samuel Kelly was the Elder who in later years, performed the marriage ceremony for Charles Epperson’s sons, Pedro and Edley. John Dalton was for many years the clerk of this Drowning Creek Church. The names Woolery, Cox, and Dalton are found today on old headstones in the cemetery. The new church, which is now one hundred years old, stands near the little station of Panola, on the Louisville and Nashville railroad. A cut of this church and the cemetery is given herein. In this cemetery, with an unmarked stone, is probably the grave of Charles’ mother, Hannah. The family story was that Hannah died in Kentucky. Land sold about this time by James Gardner and his wife, Judith, in Madison County, Kentucky, would indicate that Hannah’s daughter, Judith Epperson Gardner, was in Kentucky at this time with her mother.
From this home in the Blue Grass State, Charles and Sarah prepared to leave, perhaps because their sons and daughters were going farther on to the frontier. In 1828 they sold the last of their land and began their journey to the North. With Charles and Sarah were their three daughters, Permelia, Susannah, and Sarah Lamb. On their way they passed the beautiful villa-like place called “Chaumiere,” belonging to David Mead of Virginia. “Chaumiere” was laid out with a cluster of rustic cottages in a great park with artificial rivers, lakes with islands, terraces, and flowering thickets. The dining room at “Chaumiere” was rich with the family service of silver. Near Lexington was the Todd homestead, a spacious brick structure with a large hall and square rooms in suites. It was built by the brother of John Todd who was Governor of Kentucky Territory, which included Illinois. The name of Todd appears five or six times in the Epperson family. Remembering these notable places enroute, one realizes that Charles was exchanging a community of comfort and beauty for a territory which had not even a civic organization.

A few years before Charles arrived in Kentucky, Henry Clay had built his beautiful home, “Ashland,” near Lexington, when he married Lucretia Hart, daughter of Colonel Hart. This home was also passed on the route which Pedro and his wife, Elizabeth Hart Epperson, and Charles and Sarah Epperson took when they went to Indiana. But passing the home of Neighbor Clay was not leaving him. On their arrival in Illinois a few years later, they found the influence of this same neighbor. The Indians who might have been hostile to the Epperson families were friendly. Henry Clay when appealed to by the Cherokee Nation, out of the great love in his heart for the rights of fellow beings, plead their cause before Congress in his speech on the Relations of the United States to the Cherokees, February, 1835, with the result that the Chickasaw treaty was signed and friendly relations thus maintained.

Going from Kentucky to Indiana was not so difficult as the
journey from Virginia to Kentucky. The “Michigan Road” had been built from Lake Michigan to the Ohio River. It passed near Madison, Indiana, through Indianapolis to the Ohio River. No doubt Charles and his family traveled over this road part of the way to Montgomery County, Indiana. “It was two hundred miles in length and twenty-four feet wide, and some parts of it were made of seasoned oak timbers twenty feet long and a foot square, covered by one and one-half feet of soil,” says Seymour Dunbar in “A History of Travel.”

On the plains of Indiana, Charles again bought land for a home. The land adjoined that of his son, Pedro, in Montgomery County. In this home his three daughters were married. Permelia was married in 1830, her sister Susannah in 1831, and Sarah Lamb in 1832. Four years later three of Charles’ and Sarah’s children moved to Illinois.—Pedro, Elias, and Permelia. Sarah Lamb and her husband, Richard Rue Cox, went in 1837, and Susannah and her husband, Charles Nealy Moberly, in 1838. Charles and his wife sold eighty acres of land in Montgomery County, Indiana, in 1837. Their son Edley and family removed that year from Putnam County to Boone County. It was not long until Charles and Sarah determined again to follow the pioneer trail which their children had taken. Sarah, who was sixty-six years old, rode horseback most of the way. Her mount was a spotted brown and yellow pony. When these travelers arrived at Rio, Illinois, they went to the home of their son Pedro. Here they lived in the cabin which Pedro built when he first came to the prairie. Their son Edley and his family came a few years later and stopped for a visit with his parents. Soon after, Edley’s family left for New Boston where they crossed the Mississippi river into Iowa. When Edley left, Sarah, wanting to do something for her youngest son, gave him her pony. Edley took the pony with him into Iowa. One morning a few weeks after they had gone, Sarah was amazed to find her pony standing at the barnyard gate. It had slipped its halter, swum the Mississippi river, and found its way home.
When Charles arrived in Knox County, he again bought land. From Virginia to Illinois he had journeyed, step by step, with oxen and with a pony. He had made a home in Virginia, one in Tennessee, another in Kentucky, and still another in Indiana. In each place he established himself in the community, and each time he left a comfortable home to match his strength against the forces of a new frontier. On the Illinois prairie he made his last home, and here his life came to a close. Under the prairie grass in the Oxford Cemetery, Oxford, Illinois, his body rests. A new frame colonial home was being built at Pedro’s, but the family story was that the carpenters were so slow in getting it finished that Charles became feeble and had to go to “Aunt Sarah’s” (Sarah Lamb Epperson Cox) in Oxford, Illinois, before the house could be occupied. On the fifteenth of the following December Charles’ death occurred. His wife, Sarah Love Lamb Epperson, followed her husband in death only four months and one week later, her death occurring at their daughter’s home. She was buried beside her husband, and their graves are lovingly kept by the Epperson Reunion Association of Illinois. In life devoted to each other and to their children, loyal to their community and their country, they held fast to their faith and their love of God until they quietly gave up their labors.

STORY OF THE OLD CHURCH AND THE HOUSE IN WHICH IT WAS ORGANIZED IN 1800.

The house was built by Tidence Lane and Drew Harrell, about 1790. It stands north of Tazewell, Tennessee, on the Boone Trail. This section of Tennessee was in 1790 a part of North Carolina. Tennessee was admitted to the Union in 1796. Following is a copy of the minutes of the meeting when a Hard Shell Baptist Church was organized in this house. This record was secured from W. S. Rosenbalm, Tazewell, Tennessee, who owns the property and has kept it in a state of preservation. On the
walls of the old church hangs a copy of the names of those who formed the church. Drew Harrell, who helped Tidence Lane build the old house, was the great-grandfather of the above W. S. Rosenbalm. Hiram Hurst, Moderator of the church from 1846 to 1858, was W. S. Rosenbalm's maternal great-grandfather.

**July—Saturday—1800**

Church met at Big Springs Meeting House and after prayer proceeded to business.

1st.—Opened door for reception of members.

2nd.—Request brethren William, James, and Jesse to inquire whether we were fit to become a constitution or not.

July 13—1800, met and became a Constitution including the following members:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Male members</th>
<th>Female members</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jesse Dodson, Moderator,</td>
<td>1. Sarrah Lane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dismissed</td>
<td>2. Lucy Chissum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Elijah Chissum, dis.</td>
<td>3. Nancy Cunningham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Jno. Cunningham</td>
<td>4. Diana Clark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Isaac Lane</td>
<td>7. Martha Jeffers, dis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. William Strand, dis.</td>
<td>10. Tharby Neal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Peter Neal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Joseph Epperson was the 81st male person to join this church and Jean Epperson was the 95th, while Elizabeth Epperson was the 108th female. The word dismissed follows all three names.

**August 4, Saturday 1802.**

Church met at War Creek and after worship proceeded to business.


And by letter Joseph Epperson, Rebe Seal Webster, Sarah Provance, and by recantation, John West.
The following were Moderators of this church,

Jessis Dodson
Will Jones
Samuel McBe\n
N. S. McDowell
James Long
Thomas Hurst
N. S. McDowell
Biram Hurst
James Long

July 1800 to July 1807
August 1807 to Feb. 1825
March 1825 to July 1837
August 1837 to Aug. 1843
Sept. 1843 to Aug. 1844
Sept. 1844 to Sept. 1845
Sept. 1845 to Sept. 1846
Sept. 1846 to July 1858
Aug. 1858 to May 1860

There were no services in the old House from April 1862 to May 1866; soldiers had possession, during the war. In 1863 the church moved to The Ties Branch School House, where they held service until May 1866. The church moved back and forth between the Ties Branch and the Old House. Since 1900 the church has been at Ties Branch. The Moderators have been

Mark Hurst
N. S. McDowell
Nathan Hurst
P. N. Myers
S. H. Gilbert

June 1866 to August 1871
Sept. 1871 to Aug. 1874
Sept. 1874 to 1903
June 1903 to April 1913
1913 to 1932

Big Springs Meeting House, Tazewell, Tennessee
Elias Epperson

5th, 6th, and 7th Generations

Elias Epperson, fourth child of Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epperson, was born November 21, 1798, in Albemarle County, Virginia. He moved with his parents, in 1803, to Hawkins County, Tennessee, and in 1812, went with them to Kentucky. Here he lived in the Drowning Creek community and joined the Drowning Creek Baptist Church in which his father was a deacon. He was married January 10, 1824, to Nancy Lunica Dalton, a sister of Elizabeth Dalton, the wife of his brother, Pedro Epperson. They were married by Elder Samuel Kelly of the Baptist Church. From Kentucky they removed to Indiana, going from there to Tipton, Cedar County, Iowa, in 1837. They settled on a farm near that place, and removed to Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1852. They bought a farm twelve miles north on Honey Creek, where Elias died August 4, 1854. His death occurred in the evening after the funeral of his baby son, Henry.

Naham Isham Dalton of Albemarle County, Virginia

Father of above Nancy Lunica Dalton Epperson

Naham Ishum (Ishum) Dalton married Elizabeth Walters (spelled Walton on the Albemarle County marriage record), January 20, 1794. His surety was Richmond Dalton, who may have been his father or his brother. The family gave Scotland as the place of Elizabeth's birth. The oldest daughter of Naham and Elizabeth Dalton was Elizabeth Hart Dalton who was married
to Pedro Epperson, in Kentucky. A second daughter, Nancy Lunica Dalton, married Elias Epperson, brother of Pedro. Elizabeth Hart Dalton was born in 1803 in Albemarle County, Virginia. Her brother, Richmond Dalton, was born in 1815 in Louisville, Kentucky. Naham Isham Dalton moved from Albemarle County to Covington, Kentucky, then known as the Gateway to the West. A few years later he went to Louisville where he died about 1820. His grand-daughter, Lucetta Dalton Weishaar, daughter of Isham's son Richmond, states that her grandmother, Elizabeth Walters Dalton, moved to Crawfordsville, Indiana, in 1830, and in 1836 she went to Galesburg, Illinois, to be near her daughter, Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson. Lucetta Weishaar further states that her grandmother, Elizabeth, died at Dalton, Georgia, where she was living with her second husband whose name was Fox (his first name was not given). Lucetta gave Sir William Dalton, of England, and his wife, who was the daughter of Lord and Lady Darcey, as the outstanding members of this family. One of their descendants, thought to be John, came to America. Members of this family later traveled south and settled Dalton, Georgia. This place was incorporated as Dalton in 1847. It was named for Mary Dalton, daughter of General Tristam Dalton of Massachusetts. Mary Dalton was the mother of Captain Edward White, one of the early settlers of Dalton, Georgia.

In the Visitations of Dugdale, 1644, we find that the family of Daltons settled at Kingston-upon-Hull and were there many years before going to Rindshire.

In 1745 Robert Dalton lived in Albemarle County, Virginia. Richard Dalton died in 1774 in Albemarle County. In his will he speaks of his wife, Elizabeth, his daughter, Ann, and his sons John, William, and Presly. In 1787 Isaac Dalton married Susannah Garth. Richard Durrett signed their marriage bond as surety.

Richmond Dalton, son of Naham Isham and Elizabeth Dalton, married Priscilla Hahn of Old Henderson, Illinois, No-
November 24, 1839. Priscilla died March 9, 1861, at their home in Dekalb, Missouri. Her burial was in the Hahn cemetery at Old Henderson.

At the foot of the Big Blue Mountains near Moorman's River, in Albemarle County, Virginia, is the old mansion which was the home of Robert Harris. He died in 1765. He had patents for 3000 acres of land. His first entry was in 1750. His wife was a Mourning or Moorman. They had ten children as follows, Christopher, Robert, Tyree, James, William, Lucy, wife of William Shelton, Sarah, wife of John Rodes, a daughter who was the wife of William Dalton, Mourning, the wife of John Jouett Sr., (mother of Jack Jouett who made the ride to save Thomas Jefferson from Tarleton, 1781), Elizabeth, the wife of William Crawford, (mother of William H. Crawford, United States Senator from Georgia, Minister to France, Secretary of the Treasury under President Monroe, and a candidate for President in 1824), and Robert Harris Jr., a Captain in the Revolutionary War.

David Epperson Jr., his name spelled Eperson in this record, bought land, in 1776, from Robert Harris and his wife, Francis. This land was on a branch of Moorman's River and near Nathan Wood's land.
CHARLES EPPERSON

son of
David and Hannah Epperson
of Albemarle Co., Virginia

b. July 14, 1766, Virginia
d. Dec. 15, 1852, Illinois
m. David Epperson
Sarah Love Lamb
b. March 10, 1772, dau.
Richard and Mary Pettis Lamb
d. April 23, 1833, Oxford, Illinois

Detailed outline of each member of Charles Epperson's family follows in Chapters 3 to 15
1. CALVIN EPPerSON
West Point
Tipppecanoe Co., Indiana

2. SARAH EPPerSON
m. John Daugherty
Both died near Covington, Ind.

3. THOMAS EPPerSON
m. — Linton
Warren Co., Ind.

4. PERMELIA ANN EPPerSON
b. July 25, 1827
m. May 6, 1847
Isaac Wagoner
b. Nov. 25, 1824.
d. March 2, 1906

5. WILLIAM EPPerSON
d. Near Dayton, Ohio, 1864
a soldier of Civil War

6. JOHN EPPerSON
Attica, Ind.
b. May 5, 1831
m. Aug. 9, 1855
Caroline Reed
126 Regiment Indiana
Cavalry of Civil War; drew a pension

7. DAVID EPPerSON

JOHN H. EPPerSON
oldest son of
Charles and Sarah
Love Lamb
Epperson

b. Jan. 16, 1793
Albemarle Co., Va.
d. Sept. 18, 1856
Covington, Ind.
m. 1812, Green
Co., Ky.
Rebecca Sward
Came to Indiana
1830

1. WILLIAM EPPerSON (Farmer)
Hillsboro, Fountain Co., Ind.

2. SANFORD C. EPPerSON
West Point, Ind.

3. MARY ANN (Mollie) EPPerSON
m. Isaac Bell, Harlan Smith Co., Kan.

4. ALICE EPPerSON
m. 1879, Attica, Ind., A. E. Yount

No children

1. JOSEPHINE WAGONER
b. July 12, 1848

2. ERASTUS WAGONER
b. Feb. 12, 1852

3. HENRIETTA WAGONER
b. April 25, 1858

4. CHARLES WAGONER
b. May 9, 1863

1. NEWTON EPPerSON
Riverside, Ind.

1. LYDIA EPPerSON
m. John Fudge, West Lebanon, Ind.

2. LA GRETTA EPPerSON
m. Ralph Sims, stock raiser
Monte Vista, Colo.

3. Verna EPPerSON
Attica, Ind.

4. EMMA EPPerSON
m. Milton Fugate, Attica, Ind.

5. MONTGOMERY EPPerSON
Arizona

6. RUFUS EPPerSON

7. DEEMING EPPerSON
d. 1888

8. DWIGHT EPPerSON
ELIAS EPPERSON

fourth child of
Charles and Sarah
Lamb Epperson

b. Nov. 21, 1798
Virginia
d. Aug. 4, 1854
m. Jan. 10, 1824
Nancy Lunica Dalton
dau. Isham and
Elizabeth Dalton
in Kentucky
 Came to Illinois
in 1836

Elias had fifty
acres of land on
Drowning Creek,
Ks., 1824
(Concl. next page)
7. DANIEL HAHN EPPerson

8. JONATHAN EPPerson b. 1841, d. young

9. ALEXANDER COUTTS EPPerson
   b. 1845
   m. Nancy Moore

10. SUSAN MALONE EPPerson b. 1847, d. young

11. MARTHA JANE EPPerson b. July 15, 1849, Iowa
    m. 1852, Henry Busenbark at Honey Creek, Iowa
    m. — Hamilton in Montana

12. PERMELIA EPPerson b. 1843, d. 1851, Tipton, Iowa

13. HENRY EPPerson b. 1852, d. 1854

14. MARY ANN EPPerson
    m. John McCurdy
    Tipton, Cedar Co., Ia.

15. LARRA, MARRIED TO

16. WILLIAM HENRY DAWSON b. May 6, 1825
   d. Jan. 22, 1895

17. JESSIE CORINE DAWSON, b. Aug. 5, 1827

18. CHARLES GUY DAWSON b. July 27, 1839

19. EARNEST ROY DAWSON b. Jan. 6, 1853, d. Aug. 1, 1895

20. CLARENCE FLOYD DAWSON, b. Sept. 2, 1849

21. MARIE ELLEN DAWSON b. Apr. 14, 1869

22. BLANCHE LEONA DAWSON b. July 1, 1877

23. JOHN FRANKLIN McCURDY

1865, Pacific St., Omaha, Neb.
Pedro Willis Epperson and his wife, Elizabeth Hart Dalton
Epperson, Rio, Illinois

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st Gen.</th>
<th>2nd Gen.</th>
<th>3rd Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **1. FRANCIS DALTON**
| **2. ELIZABETH HART DALTON**
  b. May 6, 1823, Virginia
  d. Aug. 15, 1892, Illinois
  m. Pedro Epperson
  fi. 11 children
  (See Pedro Epperson's outline)
| **3. DAVID DALTON**
| **4. NANCY LUNICA DALTON**
  m. Jan. 10, 1874, Elias Epperson
  d. —
  m. David Defenbaugh
  fi. 14 children
  (See Pedro Epperson's outline)
| **5. ELIJAH DALTON**, Mills Co., Ia. several children
| **6. SALLIE DALTON**, m. Jerry Todd, brother of Jesse Todd
| **7. MOLLIE LUCY DALTON**, m. Jesse Todd
| **8. KATHERINE DALTON**, m. — Lanehart
| **9. WILLIAM DALTON**, m. —
| **10. CHRISTENA DALTON** (twin), died at 14 years
| **11. SERENA DALTON** (twin)
  m. William Baldwin
  fi. 1. MOLLY BALDWIN
    m. John West (See George West and Jane Epperson's outline)
| **12. RICHMOND DALTON** (His outline follows on next page)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b. 1825</td>
<td>m. 1848, Green Atterbury</td>
<td>4. William Whetaker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1857</td>
<td>m. 1894, Sarah Thorpe</td>
<td>6. William Whetaker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1847, d. 1911</td>
<td>m. Joseph Dean, Rev. III</td>
<td>8. William Whetaker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1845, d. 1877</td>
<td>m. Louisa Dana, b. 1873, d.</td>
<td>10. William Whetaker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2 children</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Alice Ellen Dalton</td>
<td>Francis Klug, Chicago</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1844</td>
<td>m. 1865, John Highfill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1855</td>
<td>m. 1888, Josiah Weishaar</td>
<td>2. Curtis Dean b. 1853, 2 children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Arminta Dalton</td>
<td>2. Louis Highfill m. Rose Bigley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1836</td>
<td>3. Thomas Highfill m. Lott Hurst</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. 1860, Ransom Boues</td>
<td>4. James Highfill m. Bridget Bigley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Edward Dalton</td>
<td>5. Aminta Highfill m. Michael Bigley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1849</td>
<td>m. 1876, Lucy Henson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Josephine Ellison, b. 1844</td>
<td>2. Colonel Highfill, d.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Euphemia Dalton</td>
<td>3. Jacob Highfill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. 1859</td>
<td>m. 1864, William Highfill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Lora Dona Dalton</td>
<td>4. Addie Highfill, m. Pateh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1851</td>
<td>5. Dollie Highfill, d. m. Brown</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. 1858, Joseph Whetaker</td>
<td>6. Charles Highfill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Katherine Dalton</td>
<td>1. Uti Whitehair m. Lindsay, 1 son</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1858, d. 1921</td>
<td>2. Isa Whitehair m. - 2 children</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. W. E. Epperson, 2 children</td>
<td>3. Mea Viv Whitehair</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1859, m. 1885</td>
<td>5. Ethyl Whitehair m. Price, 4 children</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1860, m. 1892</td>
<td>m. 1865, Joseph Weishaar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NAHAM SOM DALTON

(Concl.)
CHAPTER IV
Pedro Willis Epperson and Family
6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th Generations

PEDRO WILLIS EPPERSON, fifth child of Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epperson, was born in his grandfather David's home near Epperson Mountain in Albemarle County, Virginia. The grandfather died in December, 1799, before the child was born in April. Young Pedro lived in this home until he was three years of age, when his father and mother, his grandmother, and other relatives and friends drove their wagon trains to Tennessee. Pedro went to a school near his home in Hawkins County, until 1812. At this time his family sold their land and went north to join other members of the family, some of whom had been in Kentucky for fifteen years. Presumably John and Robert Epperson, brothers of Pedro's father, Charles, and the cousins, Richard and Joseph Epperson, had been urging Charles to come.

Accordingly, in 1812, many of the Hawkins County Eppersons went to Kentucky. They settled in Estil County, near Richmond, where Pedro helped his father on a farm of four hundred acres, which was lying in the valley and on the hillsides of Drowning Creek. The family took an active part in the affairs of their neighborhood and in their church wherein most of the constructive developments of the community centered. Pedro joined the Baptist Church of Drowning Creek when he was twenty-three. The next year he married Elizabeth Hart Dalton, daughter of Naham Isham and Elizabeth Dalton, who had come south with her family from Covington, Kentucky. Elizabeth was born

47
in Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1803. Her family had come the Ohio route to Kentucky instead of through Tennessee, as Pedro's family had done. Elizabeth's sister, Nancy Lunica Dalton, married Pedro's brother, Elias Epperson. Both couples were married in January 1824, by Elder Samuel Kelly. Their brother Charles Epperson married Martha Woolery the next year.

Pedro and Elizabeth lived in Kentucky until 1828 when they moved to Montgomery County, Indiana. On the way they were taken across the Ohio River at Louisville on a ferry which was scarcely more than a raft. About the middle of the crossing they passed a steamboat with its big wheel splashing the water furiously. "Buck" and "Joe," the oxen, were hitched to the covered wagon in which the family rode. At sight of this monster they began backing away from it and were almost out of control when Pedro “whipped” his red bandanna from his pocket and bound it over Buck's eyes. The tragedy was averted and the journey completed to Crawfordsville, Indiana, where Pedro bought eighty acres of land for a new home. It was not long before Pedro's father and mother, Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epperson, with their daughters Permelia, Sarah Lamb, and Susannah, and their son Elias and family, with Richmond Dalton and others, followed to Montgomery County.

Thus the Ohio River was crossed and a dividing line was made between the families of Charles who went north and the families of his kindred who remained in the south. Living conditions and leaders of thought regarding those conditions in both the North and the South brought on the great National crisis. Later, over those same hills which Charles' family had called home, ran the bloody warfare, the northern sons against the southern. The North prevailed and we pause to honor this disrupted family which, with its nation, healed its wounds and progressed toward union and peace.

Stories of the rich prairies in Illinois soon became prevalent in Montgomery County. Settlers from Ohio, New York and
Massachusetts were passing through this Indiana country on their way to Knox County, Illinois. Although Pedro had been in Indiana but five years, he resolved to leave and join the settlers in Knox County. With him on this journey were his wife’s brother, Richmond Dalton, and the families of his brother, Elias, and his sister, Permelia. It took them one month, from April first to May first, to go from Crawfordsville, Indiana, to Knoxville, Illinois. The boat which carried them safely across the Illinois River sank to the bottom just after they had driven off. Moving as a part of this slow-going wagon train were Pedro’s two cows, “Sherry” and “Pink,” four yoke of oxen (he bought a fifth on the way), a flock of sheep, and “Old Doll,” a grey mare that provided Elizabeth’s favorite mode of travel. Her brother, Richmond Dalton, Pedro’s faithful friend, walked with them and helped to keep this caravan together. Arriving in Knoxville, they were given a cabin in Henderson by Alexander Frakes near the fort which was used in Indian uprisings. While his family was housed in this cabin, Pedro scouted about for land. He located a place twelve miles north, in Knox County. Here in June, 1836, this home-loving Virginian began anew on the Illinois prairie. With a family of eight to support, a log shed for their shelter, with faith in God and man, together with a courageous spirit, he again conquered the frontier and with his noble helpmate paid for six hundred seventy acres of land. They lived on corn bread, pork, and a few vegetables; white bread was a luxury of Sundays. They reared their family of eleven children, built two homes, where every traveler whom darkness overtook was befriended for the night. Pedro early became a Mason and attended his chapter nine miles away, at Oxford, Illinois. He hauled his wheat to Chicago. Returning, he bound the gold around his waist. He was never attacked by Indians. He often drove to Rock Island, Illinois, with produce and returned with barrels of sugar, flour, salt, and other staples. Pedro dealt in the best of livestock, and for this stock frequently took highest award in his county. He and his family
owned land one mile wide across six sections of Rio Township.

When Pedro arrived in Knoxville, in 1836, he stopped at the highest point of land between Peoria, Illinois, and Burlington, Iowa, east and west. Illinois had been admitted to the Union in 1818. President Monroe and Congress had made the Chickasaw Treaty with twenty-five tribes of Indians who made this locality their headquarters. Having had reservations given them farther west, the Indians journeyed peaceably past Pedro’s door on their way from their homes beyond the Mississippi River to Washington to see the “Great Father,” their term for the President of the United States.

Everyone lived in log cabins. Those who had lofts had to keep the school teacher, who boarded around among the scholars. The schoolhouse of logs was built by the neighbors. Usually each family paid a dollar to the teacher and supplied a load of wood for the winter’s fuel. The studying was done aloud. Large flocks of prairie chickens were the source of festive food. Deer were seen occasionally; wolves howled often; buffalo had been gone from the prairie several years.

There was but one traveled road through the county, the one from Peoria and Galesburg to Rock Island. This passed to the west side of Pedro’s house. Pedro’s farm was of the prairie, but he wisely owned a number of acres of timber land in order to have wood for fuel and trees for his mill. This mill, which was on a part of his land, sawed the lumber for his home and for the home of his sister, Sarah Lamb Epperson Cox, of Oxford, Illinois. On another piece of land he had a mine from which coal was taken.

Edley and Pedro received invitations to the hanging of John and Aaron Long at Rock Island, for the murder of Colonel Davenport, and they attended.

It was from one of his long drives to Rock Island that Pedro came home sick from exposure which at his age, eighty-one, caused his death. Elizabeth lived in their home, with her sons
and daughters lovingly caring for her until 1892. She had been left at the age of seventeen, the oldest in a large family, to take the place of her father in tilling the land on her mother's plantation. Her hard work and exposure on the frontier never robbed her of her gentle dignity or took away from her a taste for the finer things of life. She was always honored by her large family, and their visits to her home during her last years were a privilege to each one, so great was the place Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson held in the hearts of her children. In the summer of her ninetieth year she tended the flowers in her garden and gathered apples from her beloved orchard, the orchard which was planted largely from "shoots" brought to their various homes from "Virginia." Elizabeth often enlarged on a noble life as man's greatest triumph. When she visited over Sunday at the home of my father, our family always sang church hymns on Saturday night. With her high soprano voice she sang the hymns with a feeling and tenderness that I have never forgotten. They were the hymns brought from Albemarle. She and her husband had sung them with their children, as had Charles and Sarah with their children. In the same manner had their parents, David and Hannah, worshipped with these songs around their fireside in Virginia. They were the songs Elder Leland of Massachusetts and Virginia had sung as he mounted the platform to preach a Baptist sermon, or as he arrived, singing, at the door of a plantation home. Such songs as these were her favorites, "How precious is the name of Christ our Paschal Lamb," and "Oh when shall I see Jesus and reign with Him above?"

While going about during the summer, with an unusual strength, and often remarking that her eyesight was improving, Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson's life seemed suddenly to close. She lay for two weeks, quietly sleeping, growing weaker each day. During those days it was the privilege of the writer, who was then a child, to sit by her bedside and moisten her lips every few minutes, with a bit of cloth dipped into cold water. She slept
away. After services in her home, the grandson she had reared and five of her sons, one of whom was my father, carried her to her last resting place beside her husband, in Oxford, Illinois.

Home of Elizabeth and Pedro Epperson

Front row, left to right, Francis, son, James Graham, grandson, Elizabeth (standing) Pedro (seated) Bounce, the family dog, Orie and Fred, grandchildren, Henry, son, his wife and daughter; William, son and wife, their son, William and Kate, his wife

Pedro W. Epperson, whose parents, Charles and Sarah Epperson, were Virginia farmers, was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, April 13, 1800. When he was three years old his parents removed with him to Hawkins County, Tennessee, where he spent his boyhood school days. He went to Kentucky in 1812, where he married Miss Elizabeth Dalton December 4, 1824. This union was blessed with eleven children, seven boys and four daughters.

Four years later in 1828 he removed to Indiana and in 1836 to Knoxville in this county.

In 1823 he joined the Drowning Creek Baptist Church, Richmond, Kentucky, in which his father served as Deacon thirty successive years. He owns a fine farm in Rio township where he now lives.


Pedro W. Epperson Deceased.

The subject of this detailed biographical notice was recognized as one of the citizens of Knox County eminent for their enterprising industry and success in agricultural pursuits. He was one of the pioneers of this section of the county, having come to this county in 1836 from the state of Indiana. He was prosperous in all pursuits and today is remembered as one of the leading men of the county.

Mr. Epperson held many important offices in the township in which he lived and he assisted in laying out the wagon road from Rock Island to Peoria. As previously stated, he came from Kentucky in 1828 and from Indiana in 1836, with his wife and six children, and he settled in Rio Township in which part of the county he departed this life and was buried there. His death took place September 20, 1881.

He was given to affable and kindly manners, so that his loss was widely felt. He was a member of the Baptist Church and a consistent and worthy Christian, living the principles in his daily life in a noble charity and a generous feeling for his fellow men.

At his death he left to his widow 190 acres of land, 30 of which are in timber, besides other property in Rio Township, so that she is amply provided for from a worldly point of view. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, in good standing, being a member of Oxford Lodge No. 337. He was connected with this lodge for thirty years. His parentage may be traced back to English origin. Mrs. Epperson’s lineage is traced back to the same country as her husband’s.
PEDRO WILLIS EPPERSON
son of
Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epperson
b. Apr. 13, 1800, Virginia
d. Sept. 20, 1880, Illinois
m. Jan. 7, 1844, George Weir

1. SARAH ANNE EPPERSON
m. June 16, 1844, Henry Frakes d. Jan. 25, 1849
m. May 7, 1851, Samuel Epperson d. May 22, 1914

2. LYDIA JANE EPPERSON
b. Dec. 16, 1825, Kentucky, d. June 5, 1900, Illinois
m. Jan. 7, 1844, George Weir

3. WILLIAM DALTON EPPERSON
b. Nov. 17, 1827, Kentucky, d. Sept. 12, 1904, Illinois
m. Sept. 27, 1848, Mary Jane Westfall

4. JAMES WASHINGTON EPPERSON
b. Nov. 7, 1830, Indiana, d. Apr. 5, 1911, Illinois
m. Nov. 9, 1854, Harriet Blanche Goodman d. Jan. 18, 1892, Great Bend, Kansas

5. CHRISTINE EPPERSON
b. Dec. 22, 1832, Indiana, d. June 19, 1910
m. Dec. 4, 1851, Joseph Reeves Maxwell

6. JOHN HIRAM EPPERSON
b. Jan. 3, 1835, Indiana, d. Feb. 20, 1903, Hutchinson, Kansas
m. Mar. 16, 1852, Nancy Mouck d. Feb. 20, 1903

7. CHARLES ISOM EPPERSON
m. Aug. 25, 1852, Margaret Ann Heare b. July 10, 1842, near Newport, Hampshire County, West Virginia

8. MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON
b. Feb. 9, 1839, d. Aug. 28, 1839
Buried at Old Oxford
m. Apr. 9, 1857, Lorenzo Graham

9. THOMAS PEDRO EPPERSON
m. 1862, Sophronia Abbott d. July 17, 1921

10. FRANCIS MARION EPPERSON
m. 1864, Lucinda Bair, dau. Daniel and Mary Ann Reeder Bair (Baer) b. Mar. 16, 1846, d. Aug. 3, 1905

11. HENRY F. EPPERSON
m. Nov. 7, 1867, Caroline Carnes

Detailed outlines of above eleven children follow.
CHAPTER V
Sarah Anne Epperson and Family
6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th Generations

Sarah Anne Epperson, first child of Pedro and Elizabeth Hart Epperson, was born near Richmond, Kentucky. She was four years old when she went with her parents to Crawfordsville, Indiana, and only twelve when they journeyed to Illinois. It took one month for the family to go from Montgomery County, Indiana, to Knox County, Illinois, with the oxen-drawn wagons, "Old Doli," the faithful mare on which Anne's mother rode, the several milk-cows and a few sheep, which made up this slowly moving company. After eight pioneer years spent on the farm where her nearest friend was almost a day's journey away, and a few months in the district school nearby, Anne was married in June, 1844, to Henry Frakes. He lived but five years and Anne was left with their two boys, Wesley and Pedro. In 1851 Anne married the son of her Uncle Edley Epperson, Samuel Epperson. Five children were in this family, Josie, Willie, Asa, Harriet, and John Edward. After the death of Anne's father, she and her husband lived on the farm with her mother until her mother's death in 1892. To this home Anne's brothers and their families came regularly every week to see their mother. William, Isom, and Frank, and their families came on Sunday afternoon. Anne's sister Jane came regularly during the week. After Elizabeth Hart D. Epperson died, Anne and Samuel moved to Alpha, where Samuel had a hardware business. Anne died January 1, 1911, having lived a noble, quiet life, beloved by her faithful husband, children, and friends. Samuel lived three years
after Anne's death, being lovingly cared for by his daughter Harriet.

**John Edward Epperson.** youngest son of Samuel and Anne Epperson, was born in Rio, Illinois, in October 1865. He attended the public schools and worked on the farm with his father. December 13, 1891, he married Mary Beecher of Rio, Illinois, and they went to Alpha, Illinois, to make their home. Edward followed the painting and hardware business.

**Harriet Elizabeth Epperson.** Alpha, Illinois, daughter of Anne and Samuel Epperson, was born August 23, 1859, at Rio, Illinois. Harriet attended the Union school of the Knox County public schools. When a child she moved with her parents to Alpha, Illinois. She was married to Everald S. Cox of Oxford, Illinois, September 14, 1876. Everald was the son of John W. Cox and his wife Juliette Williamson Cox. Harriet and Everald had five children. They were Myrtle, Ernest, Josie, Lydia, and William Cox.

Harriet joined the Baptist church at Alpha in 1895. She early became interested in the history of her family. It was her plan which organized the Epperson Family Reunion Association in Knox County. She treasured the good deeds and ideals of her forefathers, restored and kept prized possessions of the early family. Her picture is given as that of an outstanding enthusiast in urging that the family be kept together by the above association and by the printed edition of this family history. She died at the home of her son, William Cox, in Alexis, Illinois, November 6, 1931, beloved by a large circle of friends in Illinois and Iowa. Burial was in the Alpha cemetery. Alpha, where her husband, Everald Cox, and children Josie and Ernest were buried.

We cannot record all events of these families. We pause, however, to say there have been several beautiful deaths therein. The passing of Harriet Epperson Cox was such. On the sixth day of November she awakened early, called her family to her, and told them her time to leave them had come. She planned
with them, kissed her little grandchild goodbye, saying, "Grandma will not be here when you come from school." Her eyes closed in death a few minutes before twelve of that morning. When the little one returned, grandma had gone. Another death we record was that of the author's father. He had been in a weakened condition for several months. Occasionally a member of the family would caution him to be quiet or rest. Repeatedly he said, "Do not be concerned about me. Sometime I shall lie down to sleep and I shall not awaken. I think it will be a fine way to leave this world." To his family and to several neighbors he made this remark. On a bright summer day in June, he lay down for his afternoon nap. About one-half hour after he was found apparently asleep and resting, but in that sleep from which we do not awaken in this world.

Myrtle Cox, daughter of Harriet and Everald Cox, Alpha, Illinois, was born at Alpha and lived at that place most of her life. She was always her mother's companion, doing the work of the home with her mother and taking an active part in the affairs of the community. For many years she and her mother managed the Central Office of the Telephone Company of Northern Illinois at Alpha, and made an enviable record. Myrtle and her mother spent the winters previous to Harriet's death with her son William and his family at Alexis, Illinois.

William Cox, Alexis, Illinois, son of Harriet and Everald Cox, was born May 30, 1893, at Alpha, Illinois. After attending high school he early took up the study of electricity and has made an unusual record in this line of work. He has an electrical business at Alexis, Illinois. He married Bessie E. Azdell of Little York, Illinois. They have one daughter, Elizabeth Ann Cox, born August 6, 1923, at Monmouth, Illinois.

Account given January 22, 1908, at Alpha, Illinois, of David Epperson (Apperson) and his wife Hannah and their family of Albemarle County, Virginia, by Mrs. Annie E. Epperson, old
iest daughter of Pedro Willis, son of Charles, son of David Epper-
son. This account was given to Edna Epperson Brinkman in the
presence of her father, Francis Marion Epperson, son of Pedro,
and Mrs. Harriett Epperson Cox, Anne’s daughter, affidavit of
which is herewith given by above named Mrs. Cox and Mrs.
Brinkman.

Charles Epperson, youngest son of above named David and
Hannah Epperson, and his wife Sarah Love Lamb Epperson,
lived in the home of Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart D. Epper-
son when the aforesaid Anne was twenty years old. Later when she
was twenty-eight years of age she often assisted them in their
home duties at their last home in Oxford, Illinois. From her
association with them she gave this account.

David Epperson and his wife Hannah D. Epperson and their
family lived in Albemarle County, Virginia, at the opening of
the War of the Revolution. David and seven sons volunteered
their services. One son, David, Jr., died in service, and Francis
died at the close of the war.

Charles Epperson, youngest son of David and Hannah Epper-
son, was too young to enlist. Later, he with the family cow was
drafted. The officers came for Hannah’s cow for army supplies,
in Virginia, but Hannah begged them to wait with Charles and
the cow until she could shear her sheep and make warm clothing
for her boy. After shearing the sheep Hannah sewed a quilt on
it to protect it from the cold. Charles reached the front, but he
saw little service because Cornwallis surrendered in the early fall.
Charles Epperson and his wife often related stories to the family
of Pedro of their home in “Virginy;” of “Grandfather” David’s
death in 1799; and of their trip from “Virginy” to Hawkins
County, Tennessee, in 1809. The year following Grandfather
David’s death in 1799, Anne’s father, Pedro Willis, was born
in the old home in Albemarle County, on April 19, 1800. Pedro
spent his boyhood school days in Tennessee and moved with his
father, Charles, and family to Kentucky in 1812. For twenty years
Charles was Deacon of the Primitive Baptist Church at Richmond, Madison County, Kentucky. Charles told Anne that his father, David, and family were Primitive Baptists in Albemarle, having been among the first dissenters.

Pedro Willis was married to Elizabeth Hart Dalton, January 4, 1823. She was born in Virginia, May 6, 1803. Her parents came from "Virginia" over the mountains on foot, with one horse called "Shogg." Betsy was a baby, and Granny Dalton often told Anne she became so tired carrying that baby that she frequently had a desire to go off and just leave her someplace! She told how she roasted bread, their main food, in the ashes of their camp-fire. They settled near Covington, Kentucky. While here, Grandfather Dalton, with one of his boys, was peeling bark from a tree to put a bottom in a chair when he suddenly stopped, sat down, and, leaning against a tree, died instantly. Betsy, then seventeen years old, had to take hold of the plow and do her father's work to support the family. On January 1, 1824, Betsy married Pedro W. Epperson. In 1836 Pedro and Betsy with their six children moved to Knox County, Illinois. Richmond Dalton, a brother, came with them, driving sheep, two cows, four yoke of oxen, and one grey mare, "Doll," upon which Betsy rode.

On the first day of May the families arrived in Knoxville, Illinois, having left Indiana the first day of April. The story of how the oxen ran off from Pedro was one Betsy often told:--The journey had been long and hot and when the team caught sight of the water in the Illinois River, they all ran toward it, leaving Pedro far behind. He had been walking by their side driving them, but now he was left, and could only look on helplessly as the oxen galloped over bumps and logs, shaking the wagon and the children almost to pieces. In Knoxville, Illinois, they tarried a week in order to see the muster under Captain McKee and William McMurtry, which was being called to meet the Black Hawk Indians. At the muster they met Alexander Frakes, of Henderson, Illinois, who offered Pedro an old log cabin to live
in until he could find a place to locate. They planted a half bushel of potatoes nearby, but raised only twenty-two bushels for winter. In the fall they bought one-fourth of a section of land, two and one-half miles northwest of Cobung—now Rio, Illinois, the land valued at one dollar and a quarter per acre. This was the beginning of the Epperson homestead in Knox County.

Again on the frontier, Pedro and his wife, during the winter, built a log house. In the meantime, while they were building, their home consisted of a rail pen with clothes thrown over it for a roof and with split logs for a floor. It was in this first log house that Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epperson lived when they arrived from Kentucky. So it was to this cabin that Anne went on Saturday to prepare the cabin for the Sunday company. There was the family pewter service to be polished, pewter which had been carried from Virginia through Tennessee into Kentucky and Indiana, and thence to Illinois; and there was baking and scrubbing to be done for the occasional "meetings" when a Baptist Elder reined his horse and stopped at Charles and Sarah Epperson's home for a sermon Saturday night and another on Sunday morning.

When Charles and Sarah grew feeble, they moved to Oxford, Illinois, to live with their daughter, Sarah Lamb Epperson, and her husband, Richard Rue Cox. Charles died during the first winter, December 15, 1852, and Sarah died April 23, 1853. They journeyed from Albemarle County, Virginia, with their family, in wagons drawn by oxen, and on horseback, through Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana, and Illinois, and are now buried in the cemetery at Oxford, Illinois. Their graves are kept by their descendants, The Epperson Family Reunion Association of Illinois.

The foregoing, given in my presence to Edna Epperson Brinkman, is a correct account of the facts and history of David and Hannah Epperson, his wife, of Albemarle County, Virginia, their son Charles and Sarah Love
Lamb Epperson, his wife, and their son Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson and their daughter Anne. Given by said Anne in her home in Alpha, Illinois, January 22, 1908.

Signed: [Signature]
County of: [County]
State of: [State]

Witness: [Signature]

Tombstone of Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epperson; and their son, Pedro Willis, his wife, Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson, Oxford, Illinois
SARAH ANN EPPERSON
first dau. of
Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Dalton
Epperson
b. Oct. 24, 1824
near Richmond, Ky.
d. Jan., 1911
Alpha, Ill.
m. June 16, 1844
Henry Frakes,
d. Jan. 25, 1849
m. May 7, 1851
Samuel Epperson, son
of Edley Epperson
b. July 15, 1829
d. May 22, 1914
Alpha, Ill.

1. WESLEY FRAKES
b. 1845
d. March 23, 1894
Alpha, Ill.
m. Ella Timberlake

2. PEDRO FRAKES
b. 1846
d. 1914, Bertrand, Neb.
m. Juliet Dunlap

3. JOSIE EPPERSON
b. Aug. 2, 1852
d. Mar. 16, 1926
m. Elias Moore, d. —
m. Frank Allen

4. WILLIAM EPPERSON
b. 1851, d. Feb. 1912
m. 1876 Delta, d. —
m. Anna —

5. ASA EPPERSON
b. 1856, d. 1875

6. HARRIET EPPERSON
b. Aug. 23, 1859, Rio, Ill.
d. Nov. 6, 1931, Alexis, Ill.
m. 1883 Oxford, Ill. to
(b. 1860, d. 1883) and Juliette
Cox (b. 1868, d. Jan. 17, 1889)
buried Oxford, Ill.

7. JOHN EDWARD EPPERSON
b. Oct. 5, 1855, Rio, Ill.
m. Mary Beecher
b. Dec. 15, 1891
New Windsor, Ill.

1. GEORGE KELLY
m. David Kelly
Alpha, Ill.

2. HAZEL KELLY
m. — Kendall
m. — Beck

3. MILDRED KELLY
m. — Kendall

1. Effie Marie Allen
d. June, 1916
m. E. Kingcade

2. Winnie Pearl Allen
m. Jas. Ogg

3. John David Allen
m. Mystic Frakes

1. MYRTLE COX b. May 25, 1878, Alpha, Ill.
2. Ernest S. Cox b. May 13, 1893, d. May 10, 1901
3. Lydia L. Cox b. Mar. 14, 1897, d. infant
4. William Allen Cox
b. May 30, 1893, Alpha, Ill.
m. Nov. 25, 1920
Bessie Azdell
b. Aug. 6, 1923
Monmouth, Ill.

1. John Wesley Epper
b. May 15, 1894
m. Fay Mactee

2. LaVerne Epper
b. March 3, 1896
m. Cera Robertson

3. Mary Josephine Epper
b. Feb. 21, 1899
m. Lyman Barton

4. Hugh Epper
b. Dec. 4, 1900
m. Fern Douglas

5. Lloyd Epper
b. Oct. 27, 1902
m. Edel Bednor b. Aug. 31, 1987

6. Harriet Carmen Epper
b. June 16, 1905
m. Isaac Thorne

7. Gertrude Gene Epper
b. Sept. 2, 1907
m. Fred Stevens

1. Ralph Kelly

2. Dean Kelly
Three Kendall children
Four Beck children

One daughter
Two sons

Harriet Epper Cox

1. Virginia Stevens

2. Alice Epper

1. Lawrence Barton
2. Mildred Barton
3. Pearl Barton
4. Mary Barton

8. زيارة النص بعد التحرير.
CHAPTER VI
Lydia Jane Epperson Weir and Her Family
6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th generations

LYDIA JANE EPPERSON was the second child of Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Dal ton Epperson and was born near Richmond, Kentucky, December 16, 1825. When a small child, she came with her parents to a farm near Crawfordsville, Indiana. Later she took the journey with them to Illinois, where in the fall of 1836 they settled near North Prairie, now known as Rio. Here Jane lived and went to the nearby school, going “week about” with her older sister Anne.

In 1844, January 7, on the farm place two miles north and one-half mile west of Rio, in the log cabin home, Jane was married to George Washington Weir, son of Andrew and Anne Dulin Weir of Zanesville, Ohio. George left Zanesville with W. Scott, who built a flatboat in a slough during the winter, and put his sheep, hogs, cows, apple trees, and family on it. When the “freshets” came in the spring, they floated the boat out into the Muskingum River. It floated down to the Ohio River at Marietta. From Marietta this company on their flatboat floated to Cairo, Illinois. Here they secured a tug to pull them up the Mississippi River, where they stopped at the Upper Yellow Banks, or New Boston, Illinois. George, only eighteen years old, found work in 1836 with William Drury, who owned an island at New Boston, in the Mississippi River. He split rails to fence the Drury’s farm, at twenty-five cents per hundred, and cut cord wood at twenty-five cents a cord. In the fall of that year he walked from New Boston to Rio, Illinois, or North Prairie, which was forty miles,
to a country grocery store, kept by Ben Fleharty. He bought two sides of bacon, cut a hole in each side, ran a string through the two holes and threw the bacon over his shoulder and walked back to New Boston. Many times he had to fight off the wolves on the way. On this trip he met Sam Jones and arranged to work for him the next summer, at three dollars a month. He took part of his wages in wheat at forty cents a bushel, wheat which had been trampled out by oxen. He built a rail pen, thatched it with slough-grass, and put his wheat into the pen. For the rest of his wages he took a yoke of yearling steers; the second year he took a yoke of two-year olds, at seven dollars and a half a yoke; the third year he took a yoke of three-year olds, at ten dollars a yoke. His plan was to break prairie with the oxen, but he had no log chains; there was no blacksmith to make them, and he had no money to buy them. He heard of a man in Mercer County, Illinois, who had just arrived from Ohio, and who had brought log chains with him. George broke two yoke of cattle and with them he took one load of his wheat to Milan, Illinois. He had it ground into flour at Scar’s mill, on Rock River. He took the flour across the river and traded it for a barrel of whiskey; then he took the whiskey to Oswalt’s, the man from Ohio, and traded it for log chains. He was then ready to work. At Pedro Epperson’s farm, near Rio, Illinois, he found work. Here he met Pedro’s daughter, Lydia Jane, and they were married. After their marriage they moved to a farm near Red Oak, Illinois, living there until 1857, when they moved to North Prairie, now known as Rio. From here they moved to Cameron, Missouri, in 1882, and thence to Quick City, in 1884. On April 4, 1887, they moved back to the farm north of Rio. Here they lived until June 5, 1900, when Lydia Jane was taken by death. George died April 3, 1906. Their children were William Jasper, Morey Anson, James Bruce, John Findley, George Albert, Charles, Hattie Elizabeth, who was born April 14, 1860, and died March 8, 1863, and Mary Dixie.
William Jasper Weir, oldest son of Lydia Jane and George Weir, was born at Red Oak, Illinois, April 17, 1846, and died November 7, 1907, at Wichita, Kansas. He attended school until he was fourteen years old. February 20, 1869, he was married to Lodema Abbott, Rio, Illinois, daughter of Elizabeth and Abner Abbott. They lived near Rio the following two years, and then moved to Chariton, Iowa. Their children were Bernice Alpha, born Rio, Illinois, August 28, 1871, and Theo Gwendoline, born Chariton, Iowa, February 29, 1876. Lodema died May 20, 1882.

Bernice Alpha Weir, of Chicago, was married to Robert Pierre Williams on September 1, 1898. Robert died in 1901. Bernice entered the Galesburg Hospital to study nursing and later continued her study in Chicago. Here she married Albert Hood.

Theo Gwendoline married John Clements and lived in Victoria, British Columbia.

Morey Anson Weir, Rio, Illinois, second son of Lydia Jane and George Weir, Rio, Illinois, studied in the Cambridge and Rio schools. He was married in 1873 to Cornelia Ann, daughter of Stokley and Anna Glennan Douglas of Woodhull, Illinois. In 1874 he engaged in the drug business in Columbus, Kansas. Later he lived on a farm in Illinois, going from it to the Cherokee Nation in Indian Territory, where he stayed ten years. The last move was to Illinois. Their children were Georgia A., Marcus E., Lake Sanborn, Maurice, Max J., Lois O., and Benjamin C.

Georgia A. Weir, Potter, Kansas, born April 16, 1874, was educated in the public schools and at Lombard College, Galesburg, Illinois. She was married to Joel Potter of Mulvaine, Kansas. To them were born Mason W., Morey Joel, Myra Thelma, Marguerite Cornelia, Max Wilson, and Mary Maurine. Oscar Joel died January 12, 1922. This family lived in Kansas until the children were grown. Myra, third child of Georgia and Joel, took a B.S. degree from Kansas State College, Manhattan, Kansas,
in 1928, and an M.S. in 1930 from the same institution. From 1928 to 1930 she was on the staff at Kansas State College, and from 1930 to 1932 she was on the staff of the College of Home Economics, Washington State College. Here she met John Bregger, Assistant Professor of Pomology, Washington State College. They were married June 1, 1932, and went to Ithaca, New York, where John will occupy the same position in the New York State College of Agriculture. After a year's work at Cornell, Myra and John expect to return to his former work at Washington State College.

Marcus E. Weir, son of Morey Anson and Ann Douglas Weir, was born April 27, 1877. He was married to Jennie Patterson, of Snyder, Colorado, in 1906. To them were born Ivan, Elizabeth, and Mark.


Maurice Weir, son of Morey and Ann Douglas Weir, married Edith Gabheart in 1904. They lived in Rio for a number of years and later moved to Iowa. They have one daughter, Vera Mae.

Max J. Weir, son of Morey and Ann Douglas Weir, studied in the public school and has lived in Illinois and Colorado.

Lois Opal Weir, Rio, Illinois, daughter of Morey and Ann Douglas Weir, married Ralph Wilson, February 18, 1915. They have two boys, Robert Earl and Anson Elmer. Their home for the most part has been in Knox County, Illinois.

Benjamin Clarence Weir, Rio, Illinois, son of Morey Anson and Ann Douglas Weir, married Helen M. Gustafson, January 17, 1917. To them were born Phyllis Marie, Beth Marion, Gwen, and Gale. Their home is at Rio, Illinois.

James Bruce Weir, son of Lydia Jane Epperson and George W. Weir, of Siloam Springs, Arkansas, was married to Minnie
Catherine Kline at Atchison, Kansas, February 8, 1881. Their home for several years was at Potter, Kansas, where James had a general store. Their children were Agnes, born Atchison, Kansas, January 26, 1883, died 1887; Agatha Hortense, born February 2, 1894. Minnie, wife of James Bruce Weir, died in the summer of 1932.

John Findley Weir, son of Lydia Jane Epperson and George W. Weir, was educated in public schools and in Cambridge High School, making a specialty of mathematics. He lived with his parents until he married Mary V. Baldwin, daughter of William and Serena Dalton-Baldwin, on May 18, 1878. They lived in Rio, where John was engaged in the drug business and where their only daughter was born, Cyrena Baldwin Weir, on August 2, 1879. In 1883 the family moved to St. Louis, where John was employed by the Louisville & Nashville railroad until 1887 when he was appointed General Freight Agent of the St. Louis and Hannibal Railroad. In 1892 he formed a partnership with Frank M. Baldwin, in the lumber business at Farmington, Iowa. In 1903 the firm moved to Litchfield. Cyrena was graduated from the Farmington High School and later from the Lombard Conservatory of Music, Galesburg, Illinois, in 1901. She married G. R. Corwin of Buffalo, New York. John Findley Weir died November 16, 1931, at the home of his daughter in California.

George Albert Weir, Rio, Illinois, son of Lydia Jane Epperson and George W. Weir, Rio, Illinois, went to public school and lived at his father's home until his marriage to Susan H. Douglas, December 6, 1904. Susan was the daughter of Anna Glennam and Stokley Douglas of Woodhull, Illinois. Susan taught in the schools of Henry County twelve years. George and Susan bought and moved into the old homestead of Pedro and Elizabeth Epperson. This is the home where Charles and his wife Sarah Love-Lamb-Epperson lived after the journey from Kentucky. The sanctity of
this old home could not be better preserved than by the present owners. Charles and Sarah Lamb Epperson's ideals, their upright citizenship, and Christian characters live again in their grandchildren. Albert and Susan Douglas Weir. A wholesome, genial hospitality prevails in that historic old home. So quiet and majestic is its rural atmosphere that one can almost hear the echo of that drum and bugle note which sounded when Pedro's sons marched away to their country's call during the Civil War. In a sort of processional, singing with the drum and bugle, half jest and half serious, these boys of long ago with two neighbor boys marched around the house as they were leaving, while their father, mother, and their young brides smiled at them through their tears.


Agnes Winnifred, Los Angeles, California, daughter of Charles and Agnes Harvey Weir, was graduated from the Galesburg High School in 1906 and attended Business College the next year. Later she studied piano at Knox Conservatory. She married Doctor John Hagen on November 1, 1911, going to Montana and later to Los Angeles, California. Dr. Hagen died August 10, 1929, in Los Angeles, California. To them were born two children, John and Agnes, who are both graduates of the University of California.

Mildred, Rio, Illinois, daughter of Charles and Agnes Harvey Weir, was graduated from the Galesburg High School in 1906.
LYDIA JANE EPPERSON WEIR

Her home has been with her parents in Galesburg and Rio, Illinois.

Gordon Wayne Weir, son of Charles and Agnes Harvey Weir, married Alta Johnson in April, 1917, in Galesburg. To them were born Gordon and Barbara. Wayne died February 16, 1929, in Michigan. Alta and the two children then moved to California.

Mary Dixie Weir, Rio, Illinois, daughter of Lydia Jane Epper¬son and George Washington Weir, Rio, Illinois, was educated at Rio and at Lombard College, Galesburg, Illinois. She studied piano at St. Joseph's Academy in 1882, and later studied with Professor Bohnhorst of Holden, Missouri. For several years she taught piano. Later she took up sketching and painting in oil, crayon, and watercolor. She lived at home until her marriage to Milton Deatherage, son of Robert and Charlotte Shannon-Deatherage. After her marriage she continued the care of her father until his death in 1906. Hazel, the daughter of Milton and Leona Deatherage, lived with Milton and Mary. She attended St. Mary's school for girls at Knoxville, Illinois. George Milton, the only son of Milton and Mary, was born October 15, 1906, and died October 24, 1906. Hazel was married to Frederick Peterson, Rio, Illinois, November 3, 1920. They have one son, Frederick Milton, born August 13, 1926. Milton and Mary have the farms which each one's father owned. They have engaged in farming and in the breeding of pure bred horses. Milton has served his Township as Assessor and as Supervisor. He attended public schools and Lombard College, Galesburg, Illinois.
1. LYDIA JANE EPPERSON
   dau. of Pedro and Elizabith Hart D. Epperson
   b. Dec. 16, 1825 Kentucky
   d. June 5, 1900 Illinois
   m. Jan. 7, 1844 George Washington Weir, son of Andrew and Jane Dulin Weir;
   d. April 3, 1906, Rio, Ill.

2. MOREY ANSON WEIR
   b. Oct. 2, 1848
   m. 1875, Cornelia Ann Douglas

3. JAMES BRUCE WEIR
   b. April 21, 1851
   m. Feb. 8, 1881, Minnie Catherine Klein d. 1932, dau. X. and Rosa Klein

4. JOHN FINDLEY WEIR
   b. Jan. 17, 1854
   d. Nov. 16, 1931
   m. May 18, 1876, Mary V. Baldwin, dau. William and Serena Dalton Baldwin

5. GEORGE ALBERT WEIR
   b. Feb. 2, 1856
   m. Dec. 6, 1904, Susan Henrietta Douglas
   b. April 28, 1861, Henry Co., Ill., dau. Stokley and Ann Glennan Douglas

6. CHARLES WEIR
   b. Jan. 30, 1858
   m. April 28, 1883, Agnes Harvey

7. HATTIE LIZZIE WEIR
   b. 1860, d. 1863

8. MARY DIXIE WEIR
   b. July 1, 1864
   m. Nov. 29, 1901, Milton Deatherage

1. WILLIAM JASPER WEIR
   b. April 17, 1846
   d. Nov. 9, 1907
   m. Feb. 20, 1869, Lodema Abbott
   d. May 20, 1883, dau. Abner and Eliza Abbott

2. MOREY ANSON WEIR
   b. Oct. 2, 1848
   m. 1875, Cornelia Ann Douglas

3. JAMES BRUCE WEIR
   b. April 21, 1851
   m. Feb. 8, 1881, Minnie Catherine Klein d. 1932, dau. X. and Rosa Klein

4. JOHN FINDLEY WEIR
   b. Jan. 17, 1854
   d. Nov. 16, 1931
   m. May 18, 1876, Mary V. Baldwin, dau. William and Serena Dalton Baldwin

5. GEORGE ALBERT WEIR
   b. Feb. 2, 1856
   m. Dec. 6, 1904, Susan Henrietta Douglas
   b. April 28, 1861, Henry Co., Ill., dau. Stokley and Ann Glennan Douglas

6. CHARLES WEIR
   b. Jan. 30, 1858
   m. April 28, 1883, Agnes Harvey

7. HATTIE LIZZIE WEIR
   b. 1860, d. 1863

8. MARY DIXIE WEIR
   b. July 1, 1864
   m. Nov. 29, 1901, Milton Deatherage
MOREY ANSON WEIR

and son of Jane Epperson and George Weir
b. Oct. 2, 1848
m. 1873
Cornelia Ann Douglas, dau. of Stokley and Ann Glennan Douglas
b. Apr. 3, 1850
Sangamon Co., Ill.

1. GEORGIA ANNA WEIR
b. Apr. 16, 1874
m. Dec. 4, 1901
Wichita, Kan.
Oscar Joel Potter
d. Jan. 19, 1922

2. MARCUS ELTON WEIR
b. Apr. 27, 1877
m. 1906
Jennie Vandervellle Parsons
Castle Rock, Colo.

3. GLENAN ALBERT WEIR
b. Feb. 27, 1880, d. Aug. 17, 1885

4. LAKE SANBORN WEIR
b. Feb. 17, 1882
m. March 23, 1910
Oswego, Kan.
Allie J. Masey
b. Oct. 26, 1884
Shelbina, Mo.

5. MAURICE QUICK WEIR
b. Jan. 3, 1884
m. 1905
Edith Frances Gebhart
b. March 4, 1887, Rio, Ill.

6. MAX JOSIAH WEIR b. Oct. 20, 1885

7. LOIS OPAL WEIR
b. May 29, 1888
m. Feb. 18, 1915
Ralph Wilson, son
Elmer and Hattie Wilson, Rio, Ill.

8. BENJAMIN CLARENCE WEIR
b. Dec. 12, 1891
m. Jan. 17, 1917
Helen Marie Gustafson
b. March 27, 1895, Rio, Ill.

1. MASON W. POTTER
b. Sept. 21, 1902, Mulvane, Kan.

2. MOREY JOEL POTTER

3. MYRA THELMA POTTER

4. MARGUERITE CORNELIA POTTER

5. MAX WILSON POTTER

6. MARY MAURINE POTTER
b. Nov. 4, 1919, Mulvane, Kan.

1. HELEN ELIZABETH WEIR
b. and d. Dec. 1911

2. IVAN ELTON WEIR
b. Dec. 23, 1912, Sterling, Colo.

3. DOROTHY LOIS WEIR
b. July 4, 1918, Brush, Colo.

1. BYRON CHARLES WEIR

2. CARL MAURICE WEIR
b. Jan. 9, 1916

3. PAUL SANBORN WEIR
b. Nov. 28, 1918, Welch, Okla.

1. VERA MAE WEIR
b. Oct. 12, 1918
New Boston, Ill.
m. Sept. 12, 1928
Benjamin F. Smith

1. PHYLLIS WEIR b. Sept. 6, 1918

2. BETH MARION WEIR b. Oct. 16, 1919

3. GWEN THELMA WEIR b. May 20, 1923

4. GALE CLARENCE WEIR b. Aug. 1, 1924
CHAPTER VII

William D. Epperson and His Family

6TH, 7TH, 8TH, 9TH, AND 10TH GENERATIONS

WILLIAM D. EPPERSON, first son of Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, November 17, 1827. He moved to Crawfordsville, Indiana, with his parents in 1828, and from there he traveled with them overland, in a wagon hauled by two yoke of oxen, to Rio Township, in 1836. He went to the farm home with them, two miles north and one-half mile west of the present town of Rio and lived there until his marriage, helping to break the prairie and to build the new home on the plains.

On September 27, 1848, he was united in marriage with Mary Jane Westfall, daughter of Ebenezer Petty and Elizabeth Corey Westfall. Mary Jane Westfall was born in Greenville, Clark County, Ohio, October 3, 1829, and moved with her parents to Pleasant Hill, Montgomery County, Indiana, in 1831, and to North Henderson Township, Illinois, in 1840. During this year William and Mary met at a corn husking and when William, a lad of thirteen years, went home, he told his mother that he had seen his future wife. And so it was. They lived together for fifty-six years and then William was taken by death.

After their marriage they lived on a farm near his parents' home until 1868, when they moved to Earlham, Iowa, returning to their farm near Rio, in 1877. In 1891 they sold their farm and moved to Galesburg, Illinois, living there until 1895 when William bought an undertaking and furniture business in Oneida, Illinois. He moved his family there and later added the livery
business to the furniture and undertaking. He died at his home in Oneida on September 12, 1904, after a summer of severe suffering, and he was laid to rest in the Rio cemetery. Mary Jane survived him but three years. She passed away August 9, 1907, and was laid beside her husband in the Rio cemetery, Rio, Illinois.

William and Mary celebrated their Golden Wedding, September 27, 1898, in Oneida. Promptly at noon—their wedding hour—William and Mary were reunited in marriage by the Reverend William Watson, the pastor who performed the original ceremony. After the ceremony, dinner was served on the lawn. This was followed by a program given by members of the family. Three friends, Benjamin F. Harvey, Adam Bruner, and Mrs. Christine Wighton, who attended the first wedding, gave short talks. There were born to William and Mary twelve children: George Washington, Anna, Albert, William Ellis, John Frank, Olin Ebenezer, Mary Lodema, Della Narcissa, James Abner, Edward Dalton, Effie Eva, and Sarah Alice. A grandchild Kate Rhodes also was reared in this home.

George W. Epperson, son of William and Mary Jane Westfall Epperson, married Laura Henrietta Seward. Missouri was their home for a number of years.

John Frank Epperson, Los Angeles, California, son of William and Mary Jane Westfall Epperson, married Nellie Landon at Rio, Illinois, and went to Imperial, Nebraska. There their two children, Harold and Grace, were born. They came back to Illinois, where Nellie passed away at Amboy, November 11, 1922. Frank's offices as an undertaker in several counties in northern Illinois will long be remembered by those whom he served. His gentle dignity and great sympathy supported many friends and strangers alike in their trying hours. Nellie, his wife, a graduate of the Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, carried the comfort of her art into many homes. She was organist and accompanist in every community of which she was a part. She was a member
of the Order of the Eastern Star, the Daughters of the American Revolution, The Mystic Workers of the World, and the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. Harold, son of Frank and Nellie Epperson, married Ethel Barradell and lived in Amboy a few years, and later, in Evanston, Illinois. Grace, daughter of Frank and Nellie, married DeWillo Semerau of Chicago. They have been on the concert stage in the United States and Canada, for several years. Their home is in Hollywood, California. Their son, DeWillo Frank, was born April 19, 1930.

Mary Lodema, daughter of William and Mary Jane Westfall Epperson, married Edwin B. Rhodes and lived in Knox County, Illinois. Their daughter Kate was born February 12, 1883, and Lodema died April 25 of the same year. William and Mary took Kate into their home, where she was a favored child. She was married January 18, 1905, to Clark Main. Kate and Clark live at Altona, Illinois, where they own a very comfortable home and are active in all matters pertaining to their community. Kate has been president of the Altona Women’s Club several years.

Della Narcissa Epperson, Lincoln, Nebraska, daughter of William and Mary Jane Westfall Epperson, attended public schools and Lombard University at Galesburg, Illinois. May 31, 1886, she left Illinois for Benkleman, Nebraska. She went by stage from this place to Imperial, Nebraska, a distance of forty miles, where her brother, Frank Epperson had taken a homestead. Della held and “made proof” on land with her brother, and together they took up the life of the pioneer. Della held a tree claim also. As pioneers they had many hardships, but she says, “We had nothing to compare with what our forefathers had, whom I honor.” On a timber claim near by was Ellsworth E. Arterburn, of Illinois. He was the son of James and Sarah Wiley Arterburn, of Kansas, Illinois. He had attended Eureka College, Eureka, Illinois, and the Bryant and Stratton Business College, Chicago. He was graduated from the Gem City Business College,
Quincy, Illinois, in 1885. From there he went to Chase County, Nebraska, where he met Della Narcissa Epperson, then keeping house for her brother Frank, in a sod house or half dug-out on the plains. They were married at Della's home in Rio, Illinois, in 1889. Ellsworth had a Preemption, a Homestead, and a Timber Claim. He served the public as Deputy County Clerk, County Treasurer, Registrar of Deeds, and Clerk of the District Court. He transcribed the records from Hays County to Chase County. He was a bonded abstractor for twenty years. In 1905 he sold his business and moved his family to Lincoln, Nebraska, and here conducted a successful business of real estate and insurance. He has retired from active public business.

Della Narcissa and Ellsworth Arterburn had seven children, five of whom were born in Imperial and two, in Lincoln, Nebraska. They were Carlos, Agnes Arleda, Roley Wiley, Lucille Alice, Wilda Lavaugne, Paul Ellsworth, and Mary Louise.

Carlos Epperson Arterburn is a banker in St. Paul, Nebraska, and a lifelong resident of Nebraska. He was born at Imperial, Nebraska, June 12, 1890. His French, English, and Scotch ancestors came to America prior to the Revolutionary war, and later several served in that war. Carlos attended the Nebraska Military Academy and was graduated in 1909. He attended the School of Law, of the University of Nebraska, and was graduated from the Gem City Business College, Quincy, Illinois, in 1913. From 1913 to 1932 he has been connected with the St. Paul National Bank, St. Paul, Nebraska. He is now a Vice President. He is a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon, a Knight Templar, and a Shriner. He served as Adjutant in the 134th Nebraska Infantry during the World War. He was married, September 23, 1914, to Pauline Virginia Paul, at St. Paul, Nebraska. Pauline was born February 3, 1894, of Scotch and English ancestry. Her father was Nicholas J. Paul, born July 27, 1849, at Beaver, Pennsylvania. Her mother, Abigail Hobson, was born at Litchfield, Illinois, and died in Nebraska in 1896. Pauline was graduated from Brownell
Agnes Arilda Arterburn was born March 17, 1892, at Imperial, Nebraska. She completed the Domestic Science course of the University of Nebraska. She married Albert Macy Gaddis, October 30, 1892, at Modoc, Indiana. Albert is a graduate of the University of Illinois. He is a member of Phi Alpha Delta Fraternity. He is Construction Engineer in the State Highway Department of Nebraska. In the World War he studied in the United States Radio School and Signal Officers' Training Camp at Camp Mead, Maryland, in 1918, and was discharged in 1918. They had one son, Robert Arterburn Gaddis, who was born June 11, 1918, and died September 23, 1928. They have an adopted daughter, Patricia Ann Gaddis, born July 29, 1928. Albert Macy Gaddis was the son of Hiram Alonzo Gaddis, born about 1854, and Etta May Wright, born 1861, Modoc, Indiana.

Roley Wiley Arterburn was born January 3, 1894. He attended the University of Nebraska specializing in Agriculture. He has operated the Arterburn Lake View Ranch for many years. He was honorably exempted from World War service because of his agricultural work. He was married September 10, 1919, to Ruby Lock, Holyoke, Colorado. Ruby was born in 1899, in Illinois, the daughter of Ruben H. Lock, born in Illinois, and Anna M. Albers. Roley is a thirty-second degree Mason, a Knights Templar and a Shriner. Roley and Ruby have five children: Mary Barbara, born June 8, 1920; Roley Ellsworth, born September 17, 1921; Ruby Virginia, born August 20, 1923; Keith Lock, born February 5, 1925; and George Kermit, born December 8, 1927. All of the family were born at Holyoke, Colorado, except George Kermit who was born at Imperial, Nebraska.

Lucile Alice Arterburn was born May 30, 1895, at Imperial, Nebraska. She was graduated from the University of Nebraska.
She has taught school for a number of years. She is now a teacher in the Psychology department of the Los Angeles schools. She is a member of the Chi Omega Sorority.

**Wilda Lavaugne Arterburn** was born February 12, 1899, at Imperial, Nebraska. She was graduated from the Teachers' College of the University of Nebraska. She taught in the schools of Los Angeles, California, for a number of years. She was married to Carleton Hill Jones, June 30, 1923, at Glenwood Mission Inn, Riverside, California. Carleton was born August 25, 1884, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota. He was graduated from Yale in 1908. He served during the World War as Captain of Ordnance Department. He is president of C. H. Jones Machinery Company, Salt Lake City, Utah. Wilda and Carleton have two daughters, Elizabeth Louise, born May 12, 1924, and Carlin Virginia, born June 16, 1928, both born in Salt Lake City, Utah. Carleton's father was George Clinton Jones, Jr., born in Detroit, Michigan, and his mother was Louise Murphy Jones, born in Minneapolis, Minnesota.

**Paul Ellsworth Arterburn** was born September 23, 1906, at Lincoln, Nebraska, and died December 3, 1906.

**Mary Louise Arterburn** was born March 15, 1909, in Lincoln, Nebraska. She was graduated from the University High School and had one year at the University of Nebraska. She was married to Leonard P. Wood, August 20, 1927. Leonard was the son of Benjamin P. and Minnie Ramsey Wood of Illinois. Leonard was graduated from the University of Nebraska in 1929. He is Superintendent of the high school in Hampton, Nebraska. He is a member of Phi Kappa Tau fraternity.

**William Ellis Epperson** was the eighth child of William and Mary Jane Westfall Epperson, and was born near Rio, Illinois, September 18, 1865. He was united in marriage with Kate Dalton, the daughter of Richmond Dalton. Richmond Dalton was the brother of Elizabeth Hart Dalton, wife of Pedro Epperson. William and Kate had two children, Clyde Orville and Ethel, the
latter of whom is unmarried and lives in Iowa. Clyde Orville was born March 25, 1884. In 1902 the family moved to Longmont, Colorado, where Kate passed away a few months later.

Clyde O. Epperson, LL.B., University of Denver, 1907, previously attended Brown's Business College and Knox College in Galesburg, Illinois. He practised law in Denver, Colorado, from 1907 to 1917. In that year he organized the Compressed Gas Corporation for the manufacture of metal welding and cutting gases and other rare gases and equipment. He became president of the organization in 1923 and continued as such until 1929 when the corporation and its business was sold to Union Carbide & Carbon Corporation. He became a member of the firm of Boettcher-Newton & Company, investment bankers in 1929, but retired from the firm in 1930 to reenter the compressed gas business. He helped form Compressed Gases Inc., in 1931 and is now president of said company, with headquarters in North Bergen, New Jersey. He was married June 30, 1909 in Kansas City, to Laura Killgore, daughter of John Barker Killgore of Kentucky and Amanda Jones Killgore, of Virginia heritage. Their children are, Almina, Laura Louise, and Marion. Almina, born in Denver, October 17, 1910, is a graduate of East Denver High School and a senior at the University of Colorado. She is a Pi Beta Phi. Laura Louise was born in Denver, January 7, 1914. She was graduated from East Denver High School and is a sophomore in the University of Colorado. She is a Pi Beta Phi. Marion was born in Denver, July 18, 1916. She is a junior in the Englewood, New Jersey, High School.

James Abner Epperson, ninth child of William and Mary Jane Westfall Epperson, was born April 2, 1867, at Rio, Illinois. He was married to Ida Mann of Rio, and they had one daughter, Fay, born January 22, 1892. Ida died at Rio, March 9, 1893. December 16, 1897, James married Ida Riley of Rio. They had one son, Garrett Epperson. James and Ida moved to Colorado.
Fay married Harry E. Lawson and Garrett married Minnie Perkins. James served as County Supervisor in Knox County, Illinois, for a number of years.

Edward Dalton Epperson, tenth child of William and Mary Jane Epperson, was born November 19, 1869, Earlham, Iowa. He died in Oneida, Illinois, January 16, 1924. He was married to Helen McCulloch at Oneida, Illinois, where the couple lived all of their married life. They had three children, Norma Jean, Florence Elizabeth, and John Edward, all born in Oneida. Both daughters were graduated from the Oneida High School and John Edward attends high school.

Sarah Alice Epperson, Los Angeles, California, the twelfth child of William and Mary Jane Westfall Epperson, was born June 21, 1873, Earlham, Iowa. She spent her girlhood school days on the farm with her parents near Rio, attending the Wright School, where most of her brothers and sisters went to school. This school was a one room building at the edge of the woods located across the road from Alice’s home, and was named for the Wright family which had come to this place from West Virginia in 1842. This family owned the farm which Alice’s father purchased. At the home of her parents in Oneida, Illinois, she was united in marriage with Fred F. Tomblin, September 27, 1900. They went to Nebraska to live and later moved to Los Angeles, California. Their children were born in Nebraska, and were Ailene, born December 31, 1906, and James, born April 5, 1909. Ailene and James were graduated from the University of Southern California. Sarah Alice is a good friend, always welcome everywhere. Her cheery, cordial greeting has brightened the lives of many, and one always wishes there were more like her. Her sister, Della, much like her, had a noble philosophy of life which prevailed in her home and among her friends. Their brothers, Frank, James, Edward, and William, were men who were kind and gentle in their homes. This was a family which reflected the poise and loving accord of the home in which they were reared.
6TH GEN. 7TH GEN. 8TH GEN. 9TH GEN.

1. George Washington Epperson
   b. Aug. 24, 1843, d. June 30, 1927
   m. Laura Henrietta Seward

2. Anna Epperson b. 1830, d. 1851
3. Albert Epperson b. 1833, d. 1853

4. John Frank Epperson
   b. Sept. 3, 1857
   m. Sept. 13, 1887
   Nellie Landon
   b. Jan. 7, 1865
   d. Nov. 11, 1922, dau.
   Fred and Mary Fitch
   Landon, Rio, Ill.

5. Olin Ebenezer Epperson, b. Nov. 14, 1839, d. 1883

6. Mary Lodeima Epperson
   b. Nov. 17, 1827
   d. Sept. 12, 1904
   m. Sept. 27, 1848
   Mary Jane Westfall
   b. Oct. 3, 1829
   d. Aug. 9, 1907
   dau. Ebenezer
   Petty and Elizabeth Corey Westfall
   (Concl. next page)

7. Della Narcissa Epperson
   b. Feb. 24, 1863
   m. Jan. 10, 1889
   Ellsworth E. Arteburn, son
   of James and Sarah Wiley Arteburn
   Kansas, Ill.

1. Harold Epperson
   b. June 12, 1883
   m. May 16, 1911
   Ethel Barradell

2. Grace Landon Epperson
   b. Dec. 24, 1890
   m. Sept. 13, 1919, DeWillo Semerau
   Semerau, Los Angeles, Calif.

1. DeWillo Frank Semerau
   b. Apr. 19, 1930

1. Kate Rhodes
   b. Feb. 12, 1853
   m. Jan. 18, 1905, Clark Main, Altona, Ill.

1. Carlos Epperson Arteburn
   b. June 12, 1890
   m. Sept. 23, 1914, Pauline Virginia Paul, Nebraska

2. Agnes Arled Arteburn
   b. Mar. 17, 1892, Lincoln, Neb.
   m. May 24, 1917
   Albert Macy Gaddis

1. Robert Arteburn Gaddis
   b. June 10, 1918
   d. in infancy

1. Mary Barbara Arteburn
   b. June 8, 1930

2. Roley Elsworth Arteburn
   b. Sept. 17, 1921

4. Lucile Alice Arteburn

5. Wilda Lavaugne Arteburn
   m. June 1923, Carlton Hill Jones

4. Elizabeth Louise Jones
   b. May 12, 1924

2. Carlina Virginia Jones
   b. June 16, 1928

6. Paul Elsworth Arteburn
   b. Sept. 23, 1906, Nebraska, d. Dec. 3, 1936

7. Mary Louise Arteburn
88

3. WILLIAM ELLIS EPPERSON
b. Sept. 18, 1835
m. Oct. 5, 1882, Kate Dalton d. 1902
Colorado, dau. Richmond and Priscilla Hahn Dalton

9. JAMES ABNER EPPERSON
b. April 2, 1837
m. Oct. 2, 1860, Ida Mann d. Mar. 9, 1883
m. Dec. 16, 1897, Ida Riley, Rio, Ill.

10. EDWARD DALTON EPPERSON
b. Nov. 19, 1869, d. Jan. 16, 1924
m. Oct. 26, 1898, Helen McCullock
Oneida, Ill.

11. EFFIE EVA EPPERSON
b. Mar. 3, 1871
d. Mar. 15, 1888, Rio, Ill.

12. SARAH ALICE EPPERSON
b. June 21, 1873
m. Sept. 27, 1900
Fred F. Tomblin, Oneida, Ill.

(Written text continues...)

1. CLAYE ORVILLE EPPERSON
b. Mar. 25, 1884
m. June 30, 1906
Laura Killigore, Denver, Colo.

2. ETHEL EPPERSON
b. Dec. 1, 1889, Galesburg, Ill.

3. MARION EPPERSON

1. ALMENA EPPERSON
b. Oct. 26, 1884
m. June 30, 1906
Laura Killigore, Denver, Colo.

2. LAURA LOUISE EPPERSON
b. Dec. 1, 1889, Galesburg, Ill.

3. MARGARET EPPERSON

1. MAY EPPERSON
m. Jan. 10, 1914, Harry E. Lawson

2. GARRETT EPPERSON
b. July 6, 1903, Rio, Ill.
m. Sept. 2, 1923, Minnie Pickens

3. EDWARD DALTON EPPERSON
b. Nov. 19, 1869, d. Jan. 16, 1924
m. Oct. 26, 1898, Helen McCullock
Oneida, Ill.

4. FAY EPPERSON
b. Aug. 25, 1899, Oneida, Ill.

5. GARRETT EPPERSON
b. July 6, 1903, Rio, Ill.
m. Sept. 2, 1923, Minnie Pickens

6. LAURA LOUISE EPPERSON
b. Dec. 1, 1889, Galesburg, Ill.

7. MARGARET EPPERSON

8. EDWARD DALTON EPPERSON
b. Nov. 19, 1869, d. Jan. 16, 1924
m. Oct. 26, 1898, Helen McCullock
Oneida, Ill.

9. NORMA JEAN EPPERSON
b. Aug. 25, 1899, Oneida, Ill.

10. FLORENCE ELIZABETH EPPERSON
b. Sept. 5, 1909, Oneida, Ill.

11. JOHN EDWARD EPPERSON
b. July 1, 1918, Oneida, Ill.

12. ALLENE B. TOMBLIN
b. Dec. 31, 1906

13. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

14. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

15. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

16. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

17. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

18. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

19. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

20. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

21. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

22. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

23. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

24. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

25. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

26. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

27. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

28. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

29. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

30. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

31. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

32. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

33. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

34. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

35. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

36. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

37. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

38. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

39. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

40. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

41. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

42. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

43. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

44. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

45. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

46. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

47. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

48. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

49. JAMES F. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909

50. ALLEN B. TOMBLIN
b. Apr. 5, 1909
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>7th Gen.</th>
<th>8th Gen.</th>
<th>9th Gen.</th>
<th>10th Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **L. DALTON EPPERSON**  
  b. Feb. 24, 1874 | **MARY IRENE EPPERSON**  
  b. Sept. 22, 1876 | **SCOTT ADELBERT EPPERSON**  
  b. Feb. 26, 1879 | **DORA MAY EPPERSON**  
  b. May 22, 1881  
  m. Nov. 22, 1906, Alonzo Rye |
| **GEORGE WASHINGTON**  
  first son of  
  William and  
  Mary Jane Westfall Epperson  
  b. Aug. 24, 1848  
  d. June 30, 1927  
  Laura Henrietta Seward,  
  b. Dec. 29, 1854  
  d. Oct. 15, 1894 | **LOVINA BELL EPPERSON**  
  b. Mar. 18, 1905  
  d. Mar. 18, 1905 | **BERTIE ELLSWORTH EPPERSON**  
  b. Feb. 4, 1906  
  d. Feb. 4, 1906 | **JAMES OLIN EPPERSON**  
  b. Mar. 20, 1883  
  m. Nov. 22, 1902, Alta Blanche Henderson |
| **GEORGE WASHINGTON EPPERSON**  
  b. Dec. 2, 1910 | **ALFRED WESLEY EPPERSON**  
  b. Aug. 5, 1913 | **ELMER BERL EPPERSON**  
  b. Feb. 3, 1917  
  d. Feb. 18, 1917 | **GEORGE WASHINGTON EPPERSON**  
  b. Feb. 26, 1918 |
| **FRANK ELLSWORTH EPPERSON**  
  b. Oct. 1889, d. June 29, 1891 | **GLORIA FLORENCE EPPERSON**  
  b. Jan. 15, 1923  
  d. Sept. 11, 1923 | **ADRIAN LEROY EPPERSON**  
  b. Aug. 26, 1924 | **VIOLET HENRIETTA EPPERSON**  
  m. Feb. 10, 1926  
  Ray McMullen |
| **BERTHA ALICE EPPERSON**  
  b. Jan. 15, 1887  
  m. Mar. 14, 1907, Jesse Cline | **DARLINE McMULLEN**  
  m. Dec. 23, 1927 | **VELMA CLINE**  
  m. June 1, 1927  
  Lee Sivier  
  b. May 10, 1929  
  Donal Lee Sivier | **ORVILLE CLINE**  
  m. Feb. 25, 1927  
  Mildred Fletcher  
  b. July 20, 1929 |
| **NELLIE MABLE EPPERSON**  
  b. Nov. 29, 1893 | **DONALD LEE SIVIER**  
  b. May 16, 1929 | **EVA CLEEN CLINE**  
  m. July 20, 1929 |  

82
CHAPTER VIII

James Washington Epperson and Family

6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th Generations

JAMES WASHINGTON EPPERSON, Oneida, Illinois, was the fourth child and second son of Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Dalton-Epperson, and was born in Montgomery County, Indiana, near Crawfordsville, November 7, 1830. Here he lived with his parents for six years and then came in 1836, with them to their new home in Knox County. He helped with the farming on the new place and went to the Wright School during the cold weather. In 1854, on November 9, he was married to Harriett Blanche Goodman, daughter of Anslem and Nancy Fowler Goodman of Oxford, Henry County, Illinois. James and his wife lived in Oxford for ten years. Later they moved to Woodhull where they lived for twenty years. In 1885 they moved to Great Bend, Barton County, Kansas, where Harriett died January 10, 1892. She was buried at Great Bend, Kansas. After her death James made his home with his children, living most of the time with his daughter Blanche in Oneida, Illinois. James Washington Epperson was known as a just man. His home was blessed by noble children, and their devotion to him in his last years reflected the influence of a righteous father. To James and his wife came four children, one dying in infancy. Lillian L. was born June 29, 1856, in Rio, Knox County, Illinois, and died April 17, 1858. Elmer Ellsworth was born at Oxford, Henry County, Illinois, September 7, 1861. Effie Lena was born at Oxford, Henry County, Illinois, June 26, 1869, and Ora Blanche was born in Woodhull, Henry County, Illinois, Nov. 14, 1865.
Elmer Ellsworth Epperson, son of James Washington and Harriett Blanche Goodman Epperson, Great Bend, Kansas, was educated in the public schools of Woodhull, Illinois. He moved with his parents in 1885 to Great Bend, Kansas, where he followed the occupation of farming. He was elected county treasurer in 1903. In 1906 he was elected Register of Deeds. He died June 30, 1926. In 1890 he was married to Mary A. McMullen, daughter of Joseph and Jane McMullen, Great Bend, Barton County, Kansas. To them were born two children, James Earl, born in Santiago, Stafford County, Kansas, July 30, 1891, and Helen May, born in Great Bend, Barton County, Kansas, April 11, 1893.

Effie Lena Epperson, daughter of James Washington and Harriett Blanche Goodman Epperson, Oneida, Illinois, was educated in the public schools of Woodhull from which she was graduated in 1879 with the honors of her class. She later attended Hedding College, Abingdon, Illinois. Before she married she taught in the public schools and also gave piano lessons. She was married July 3, 1883, in Woodhull, Illinois, to LaVergne Benjamin DeForest, son of Samuel and Loraine Barton-DeForest. They lived in North Henderson, Mercer County, Illinois, from 1883 to 1901. During their residence in this place LaVergne represented his district in the Legislature one term, from 1894 to 1896. He was engaged in the grain business for twenty-seven years, first at North Henderson and afterward in Oneida, Illinois. Effie died September 20, 1911, and LaVergne February 7, 1929. To them were born two children: Harry Hiram, who was born August 7, 1886, at North Henderson, Mercer County, Illinois, and died April 13, 1887, and was buried at Woodhull, Illinois. Blanche Barton was born September 5, 1888, at North Henderson, Mercer County, Illinois. She was educated in the public schools in North Henderson and Oneida, and attended Knox Conservatory of Music, Galesburg, Illinois. She was married to Dwight Metcalf, November 10, 1908, and they have one son, Samuel Dwight Metcalf, Jr., and live at Oneida, Illinois.
Ora Blanche Epperson, Jackson, Mississippi, daughter of James Washington and Harriett Blanche Goodman Epperson, Oneida, Illinois, was educated in Woodhull public schools from which she graduated in 1882 with class honors. She removed to Great Bend, Kansas, with her parents in 1885. In 1886, on April 17, she was married to William Turner Glenn, son of the Rev. John D. and Sarah Garvin-Glenn in St. John, Stafford County, Kansas. They lived in Kansas until 1892, when they moved to New York, coming back to North Henderson, Illinois, later in 1892. Here they lived until 1895 when they moved to Oneida, Illinois, where William was engaged in the grain buying business. He was elected Mayor of Oneida in 1900, which office he held for seven consecutive terms. Leaving Oneida he moved to Mississippi. Ora Blanche Epperson Glenn and her husband William Glenn were outstanding citizens in Illinois, Kansas, and Mississippi, upholding the highest laws of their church and state. William enriched his community by directing musical programs and developing musical talent. His hearty cooperation in everything musical, his willingness to work for the public good, aided by the gentle graces of his wife, made his home a center of unusual interest. To them were born three children: DeForest Epperson was born January 31, 1887, and died December 8, 1887, in Great Bend, Kansas, where he is buried. Helen Garvin was born July 10, 1893, in North Henderson, Illinois. She attended Oneida High School. Helen married William Fraser, Galesburg, Illinois. They had two daughters, Blanche Ann and Ruth. Helen and William were divorced and both married again. Helen was married to Charles C. Alford, son of Ursula Culbertson Alford and Thomas W. Alford. They live in Jackson, Mississippi.

Willard J., third and last child of Blanche and William Glenn, was born November 26, 1898, Oneida, Illinois, and lived only until April 19, 1906.
Christine Epperson Maxwell and Family

6th, 7th, and 8th Generations

Christine Epperson, third daughter of Pedro and Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson, was born near Crawfordsville, Indiana, and moved with her parents to Knox County, Illinois, when she was four years old. She attended the District school near by. When nineteen she married Joseph Reeves Maxwell, who lived twenty-three years after their marriage. After his death, Christine managed her farm in Kansas and kept her family with her and near her all her life. Her beautiful philosophy of life was reflected in the sweet womanliness of her face. No one knew Christine but to love her and to be happier for knowing her.

Florence, her oldest daughter, was educated in public schools through high school. She then attended Atchinson Monroe Institute. She was married in Kansas to James H. Stumpff. Their home was saddened early by the death of their only child, Maud, at the age of sixteen. Florence taught painting and drawing many years. She had four paintings in the Chicago World's Fair of 1893. Many of her works are valued highly. For thirty-six years she has been in the Christian Science Practice and church work. In 1878 Florence invented a fluting iron which she manufactured and sold for several years. She gives most of her time to the service of her church and her friends. Her favorite occupation or hobby is writing poetry. A flower, a friend, a love, or even a storm is an appeal which will be expressed in a poem if Florence is not otherwise too busy. Her home is Los Angeles, California.

Frank Maxwell, the oldest son of Christine, is an interior decorator. Mary, a second daughter of Christine, and Ota, a third daughter, are Christian Science practitioners. Tobias, the youngest child of Christine, is an interior decorator.
John Hiram Epperson and Family,
6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th generations

John Hiram Epperson, sixth child and third son of Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Epperson, was born January 3, 1835, in Montgomery County, Indiana. He was one year old when his parents moved to Knox County, Illinois. John went to the public schools. In 1862 he married Nancy Mouck. Two weeks after, he enlisted in the 83rd Illinois Volunteer Infantry and served until he was compelled to retire on account of disabilities during the siege of Fort Donelson.

In 1883 John and Nancy moved to Reno County, Kansas, settling on a farm. By close application and prudence he acquired property which gave him and his family a substantial income. He moved from the farm home to East Sherman Street, Hutchinson, Kansas, where he died February 20, 1909. He was a beloved pioneer, a Christian whose life was a benediction to his friends. His wife lived but five years after her husband's death. She passed away in Seattle, Washington, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Edwin Secrest, on February 20, 1908.

To John and Nancy were born five children, Arthur, Maud, Claude, Willis Clyde, and Edith. They all lived to be married. They have been true to their father's and mother's ideals and have brought nothing but honor to their family name and have become the type of citizen our country needs most. Maud, the second child and first daughter, married Herbert E. Gulich, a prosperous farmer. They had three children, Ralph, of Meade, Kansas; Blanche, who married John Caton, of Hutchinson, Kansas; Francis, who married and lives in Hutchinson, Kansas.

Arthur Hiram Epperson, oldest son of John Hiram and Nancy Epperson, was born in Knox County, Illinois, on April
1, 1865, and died in Hutchinson, Kansas, June 3, 1919. When he was quite young, his family left Illinois for Kansas, and settled on the farm where Arthur died several years later, the farm which his father homesteaded. This was in 1873, when the country was new, and the family grew to prosperity with it. After his schooling in the county, Arthur was graduated at the State Normal and later took a post-graduate course in law. He was Superintendent of the Yates Center schools until his health began to fail; then he sought the open air life on the farm. He was married to Olive Myers in 1903, and to them were born two boys, Alfred Harlan and James Russell.

Claude, second son of John and Nancy Mouck Epperson, married Annie Seigrist. They had five children, Harry, Mary, Helen, Galen, and Raymond. All are married except Galen, and all are prosperous farmers of Hutchinson, Kansas.

Willis Clyde, third son of John and Nancy, married Bessie Draper, Hutchinson, Kansas. They had four children, John H., Margaret, Earl, and Willis. Willis Clyde made a success of farming and retired early in life.

Edith, fifth child of John H. and Nancy, married Edwin S. Secrist, on December 25, 1896. Edwin took his Masters Degree in Science at the University of Chicago in 1897, and moved to Seattle, Washington. He is a Presbyterian minister, serving with the Rev. M. A. Matthews, D.D., LL.D., in the First Presbyterian Church of Seattle, Washington, the largest Presbyterian Church in the United States. Edith and Edwin have two children. Their daughter, Ruth, was graduated “Cum Laude” in Music, from the University of Washington and is a Phi Beta Kappa. Christian work is her chosen field. She has charge of the Young People’s Missionary work in Washington and Idaho. Edwin Francis, the second child of Edith and Edwin, is a Sophomore in the University of Washington, preparing for the ministry. He is also taking special training in singing.
JOHN HIRAM EPPERSON
sixth child of Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson
b. Jan. 3, 1835
d. Feb. 16, 1904
m. 1862 Nancy Mouck
d. Feb. 20, 1908

1. ARTHUR EPPERSON
   b. Apr. 1, 1865
d. June 3, 1919
m. Olive M. Myers

2. MAUDE EPPERSON
   b. Sept. 8, 1875
m. June 23, 1886 H. E. Gulick, son of Joseph Gulick

3. CLAIRE EPPERSON
   b. Apr. 1, 1865
m. Annie M. Secrist

4. WILLIS CLYDE EPPERSON
   b. Oct. 1872
m. Elizabeth Draper

5. EDYTH EPPERSON
   b. Mar. 17, 1878
m. Dec. 25, 1896 Edwin S. Secrest, son of John Secrest
CHRISTINE EPPERSON

third dau. of
Pedro and
Elizabeth Hart
Dalton Epperson

b. Dec. 22, 1832
d. June 10, 1910
m. Dec. 4, 1851
Joseph Reaves Maxwell
b. Mar. 26, 1829
d. Feb. 22, 1874, son
of William Maxwell
(d. Aug. 28, 1871)
and Lucy Maxwell,
(d. Sept. 10, 1847)
m. David Wighton
JAMES WASHINGTON EPPERSON

son of
Pedro Willis and
Elizabeth Hart Dalton
Epperson

b. Nov. 7, 1830
d. April 5, 1911
m. Nov. 6, 1854
Harriet Blanche
Goodman
d. Jan. 10, 1892
dau. Anslem and Nancy
Fowler Goodman

1. JHILIAN L.
EPPERSON
b. June 20, 1836
d. April 17, 1878

2. ELMER ELSWORTH
EPPERSON
b. Sept. 7, 1861
d. June 30, 1926
Great Bend, Kan.
m. 1859, Mary A.
McMullen, dau.
Joseph and Jane
McMullen

3. EFFIE LENA
EPPERSON
b. June 26, 1863
d. Sept. 20, 1911
Oscoda, Ill.
m. July 3, 1883
LaVergne Benjamin
DeForest
d. Feb. 7, 1929
son of Samuel
and Loraine
Barton DeForest

4. ORA BLANCHE
EPPERSON
b. Nov. 14, 1865
m. April 17, 1885
William Turner Glenn
son of Rev. John David
and Sarah Garvin Glenn

5. JAMES EARL
EPPERSON
b. July 30, 1891

6. HELEN MAY
EPPERSON
b. April 11, 1893
m. May 27, 1914
Geo. Edwin Lee
son of William
Arthur and Jennie
Patterson Lee

7. JEAN LOUISE LEE
b. Jan. 23, 1916

8. BLANCHE
GLENN
b. Jan. 31, 1887
d. Dec. 8, 1887

9. BLANCHE ANN
FRASER
b. Dec. 11, 1915
Chicago, Ill.

10. RUTH GARVIN
FRASER
b. June 6, 1918

11. WILLARD J.
GLEN
b. Nov. 26, 1893
d. April 19, 1906

12. SAMUEL DWIGHT
METCALF, JR.
b. Jan. 22, 1920

13. BLANCHE FRASER
b. Dec. 11, 1915
Chicago, Ill.

14. RUTH GARVIN
FRASER
b. June 6, 1918
CHAPTER IX

Charles Isom Epperson and Family

6TH, 7TH, 8TH, AND 9TH GENERATIONS

CHARLES ISOM EPPERSON, seventh child of Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson, was born March 16, 1837, on the farm two and one-half miles northwest of Rio, Illinois. He received his education in the public schools of Knox County. At the age of twenty-six, he married Margaret Ann Heare, in Henderson, Illinois, August 19, 1862. Amos K. Tullis, Chaplain of the 102nd. Regiment of Illinois, officiated. Margaret was born near Romney, Hampshire County, West Virginia, July 10, 1842, daughter of John and Elizabeth Heare. She came to Illinois in the fall of 1855, driving through with her mother, two sisters, and six brothers, together with four other families of neighbors and relatives, locating two and a half miles north of North Prairie.

Having enlisted to aid his country in the Civil War, in September 1862, Isom was called to Knoxville, Illinois, from whence he was taken on a forced march to Lexington, Kentucky. The horrors of this march, which history tells but briefly, caused many to fall by the wayside. After seven months, Isom was discharged on account of disability. During this time both Isom and his brother Thomas were in the Gallatin Hospital, where they contracted measles.

Returning to his family a weakened man, he bravely took on the work of making a home. He built his farmhouse two and one-half miles northwest of Rio, where he died November 25, 1898, at the early age of sixty-one years. He was laid to rest in

93
the Rio Cemetery, his brother Masons officiating. He had served as school director many terms. His word was as good as his bond and he had lived a consistent Christian life. "Toss" Epperson, as he was known, was one of Knox County's noblest citizens, and although broken in health from exposure during the war, he succeeded in leaving a worthy home and income to his wife and family. Three years after Isom's death, his wife, Margaret, and her daughter Myrle, who was the only child at home, left the farm, moved to Wataga, Illinois, later to Galesburg, and then back to Rio, Illinois, where Margaret died May 20, 1914. She had been an active member of the Methodist Church. Her cheerful, forceful life was full of charity for her friends as well as for her family.

Albert Lionel Epperson, oldest son of Isom and Margaret Epperson, attended Knox County public schools, and the Dixon and Valparaiso, Indiana, Normal Colleges. He was a member of the Masonic Lodge. He served his communities as Justice of the Peace. On September 2, 1886, he married Frances Ellen Mann of Suez, Mercer County, Illinois, daughter of John and Sarah Mann. Albert and his wife moved to a ranch near Vernon, Texas, where they lived five years. They returned to Rio and lived on their father's farm for a short time. They moved to Dawn, Missouri, and from there to Boynton, Indian Territory, where Albert died.

John Pedro Epperson, Brush, Colorado, was the second child of Isom and Margaret Ann Epperson, and was born near Rio, Illinois, October 25, 1865. He was educated in the public schools of Knox County, Illinois, Northern Indiana Normal School, Valparaiso, Indiana, and at the Normal School of Dixon, Illinois. He taught school fourteen years before he married Lois Thompson of Rio. They were married in Galesburg, Illinois. Lois was the daughter of Edgar and Mary Thompson, and lived at her father's home one-quarter of a mile east of Rio, until her mar-
riage. She attended Knox County public schools and high school in Galesburg. Lois and John moved to Texas, returning to Rio after six years, thence to Galesburg. During these years, John taught in the public schools. They moved to Brush, Colorado, in 1905, where John engaged in selling real estate. He has been a Justice of the Peace for a number of years. He is a Mason in good standing, and is a precinct committeeman for the Democratic party of Morgan County, Colorado.

Serena Myrle, Brush, Colorado, the first child of John and Lois Epperson was born in Vernon, Texas. She studied in the public schools and was graduated from the Brush High School. She was married, September 18, 1910, to Clem Lloyd of Brush, Colorado. They have one daughter, Lois, born October 29, 1911. Lois was graduated from the Brush High School in 1930. In 1930 and 1931, Lois studied at Stephens College, Columbia, Missouri.

Ethel Elizabeth was the second daughter of John and Lois Epperson, and was born in Vernon, Texas, October 4, 1892. She married Edward Scane in May, 1910. Ethel died in Brush, Colorado, March 19, 1924. Her daughter, Ethel Mina, was adopted by Ethel’s father and mother.

Isaac Wesley, Brush, Colorado, was the third son of Charles Isom and Margaret Ann Heare Epperson, and was born on the farm northwest of Rio, Illinois, April 29, 1867. He was educated in the public schools and at the Dixon, Illinois, Normal School, later attending the Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana. Most of his life before his marriage he spent on his father’s farm. He was married January 1, 1895, to Kate Adele Paul, daughter of William and Ellen Vigers Paul of London, England. Kate studied in London. She came to America to the home of her aunt, Mrs. Charles Slade of North Henderson, in May, 1891, where she met Isaac Epperson. Isaac and his wife lived near Rio until 1908, when they went to Brush, Colorado. Isaac bought an implement
business and has continued in this work. He has served his community in various ways. For a number of years he has been Chairman of the precinct committeemen for the Republican party in Morgan County, Colorado. He is a Mason in good standing. Kate has been active in the Brush Women’s Club, serving as president for three consecutive terms. After a visit to England, in 1931, Kate gave a number of English travelogues for the Women’s Clubs, Parent-Teacher Associations, and High School organizations.

Isom W., son of Isaac and Kate Epperson, lives in Brush, Colorado. He is Sheriff of Morgan County, Exalted High Ruler of the Elks, and a Mason. He represented his Lodge at the meeting of Grand Lodge in 1932.

George, second son of Isaac and Kate Epperson, was graduated from Brush High School and received his LL.B., from the University of Nebraska, College of Law, June 2, 1928. He was admitted to practice in Nebraska and to the District Court of the United States on the same day; admitted to the Colorado Bar October 8, 1928. He is a member of the Elk’s Lodge, Lion’s Club, is a Mason, and a member of the Sigma Chi fraternity.

Marvis was graduated from Brush High School in 1932 and will attend the University of Nebraska.

Clarence Charles, Rio, Illinois, the fourth child of Charles Isom and Margaret Epperson, was born at the farm home and lived on the farm until he married. He attended public schools and the Dixon, Illinois, Normal School. He was married to Mary Elizabeth Henderson, Rio, Illinois, daughter of Alexander Henderson of Fayette, Pennsylvania, and Sarah White Henderson, of Woodhull, Illinois, who came to Rio in 1870. Elizabeth studied at Knox Conservatory of Music and at Knox College, Galesburg, Illinois. Clarence and Elizabeth moved to Dawn, Missouri, where they lived until 1905 when they returned to Illinois.
Florence Gladys, first daughter of Clarence and Elizabeth, was born at Dawn, Missouri, February 20, 1903. She attended high school in Galesburg, Illinois. In 1925 she was married to Clarence Zook of Richland, Iowa. They have two daughters, Miriam Elaine and Patricia Ann.

Sella May, the second daughter, was born at Dawn, Missouri, May 22, 1904. She married Carl Hager of Galesburg, Illinois.

Maude Serena, Glendive, Montana, the fifth child of Charles Isom and Margaret Epperson was born on the farm September 1, 1883. She attended public schools and studied music. On September 11, 1901, she was married to Duncan Milton Cooper at Wataga, Illinois, at her mother's home. Duncan was the second son of Jacob Milton and Josie Celia Cooper of Wataga, formerly of Sac City, Iowa. Duncan was graduated from the Central Illinois Normal School at Bushnell, Illinois, and taught school seven years. He entered the employ of the Northwestern and Northern Pacific Railroads and was their agent at Glendive, Montana, for a number of years.

Maud and Duncan homesteaded, in 1908, three miles east of Wibaux, Montana. Their two boys, Duane, five years old, and Gerald, three years old, lived with their mother while their father worked as telegraph operator at different stations nearby. One spring Duncan took a leave of absence and put in a crop on his land and dug a well, which made life more pleasant for Maud and the little boys. Aside from the doubtful thrill of killing a few rattlesnakes and listening to the mournful howl of the coyote, Maud said she had no real fears. Duncan has worked for the Northern Pacific Railroad at Medora, and at Beach, North Dakota, and is now operator for this road at Miles City, Montana. He is also instructor in Band in the Custer County High School. He and Maud and their boys had a family orchestra until the boys went from home to business. Duane married and lives at Glen Ullin, North Dakota, and Gerald is a professional musician,
playing the trombone and saxophone. Earl married in August 1931 and lives in Miles City, where he owns and operates a service oil station. Paul, the tallest and youngest in the family, is a private secretary and chauffeur to M. McKay in Miles City.

Minnie Myrle, the sixth child of Charles Isom and Margaret Epperson, was born on the farm, April 11, 1886. She went to the public schools, and to Brown’s Galesburg Business College. She was the happy companion of her mother after her father’s death until she was married to Earle Victor, September 16, 1908, and went west to live. Earle began work as a train dispatcher, and after a few years was transferred to the Relay Telegraph Department, as Assistant Wire Chief, located at Glendive, Montana. Both Myrle and Earle are Eastern Stars. Earle is a Past Patron of the O.E.S., past High Priest of the Royal Arch Masons, Past Illustrious Master of the Council, and past Commander of the Commandery.
1. CHARLES EPPERSON 
   fourth son of Pedro and Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson
   b. Mar. 16, 1837 Knox Co., Ill.
   d. Nov. 25, 1898 Rio, Ill.

2. JOHN PEDRO EPPERSON
   b. Oct. 25, 1865
   m. Lois Elvira Thompson, dau. of Edgar and Mary Thompson, Rio, Ill.
   h. Brush, Colo.

3. ISAAC WESLEY EPPERSON
   b. Apr. 29, 1867
   m. Jan. 1, 1895
   Kate Adeline Paul, dau. of William and Ellen Vigers Paul, London, England

4. CLARENCE CHARLES EPPERSON
   b. July 21, 1877, m. Dec. 12, 1905
   Mary Elizabeth Henderson, dau. of Alex. and Sarah Henderson

5. MAUD SERENA EPPERSON
   b. Sept. 1, 1883, m. Sept. 11, 1901
   Duncan Milton Cooper
   b. Aug. 8, 1875
   son of Jacob Milton and Celia Cooper
   h. Glendive, Mont.

6. MINNIE MERLE EPPERSON
   b. April 11, 1886, m. Sept. 16, 1902, Earl Victor
MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON, the eighth child of Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson, was born February 1, 1839, Rio, Illinois. She was educated in the Knox County public schools. She lived with her parents until April 9, 1857, when she was married to Lorenzo Graham. She died August 28, 1858, at Rio, Illinois, and was buried in the Old Oxford Cemetery.

James Pedro Graham, her only son, was born August 28, 1858, and was educated in the public schools of Knox County. His grandfather, Pedro Epperson, reared James as his own son. James married, January 11, 1883, Jessie L. Wetmore, daughter of Gilbert M. and Clarissa Douglas Wetmore of Rio, Illinois. Jessie was educated in public schools and at Lombard College, Galesburg, Illinois. James lived in Rio until April, 1893, when he moved his family to Galesburg. He was engaged in the hardware and grain buying business in Rio, and in the implement business in Galesburg to the time of his death. He held the office of Street Commissioner in Galesburg in 1900 and 1902. He died March 19, 1903, and was buried in the Rio cemetery.

The children of James and Jessie were born in Rio, Illinois. Lena Merle was born April 2, 1885, and Nellie Bly was born September 16, 1889. Lena Merle Graham was educated in the public schools and was graduated in 1909 from Galesburg High School, later attending Brown's Galesburg Business College. She was married in May, 1909, to Arthur Robbins, of Galesburg, and
died October 6, 1929, at Rio, Illinois. Merle lived a pure, unselfish life, full of devotion to her family and charity to her friends.

Nellie Bly Graham was educated in public schools, graduating from the Galesburg High School in 1905. Later she studied music at Knox Conservatory of Music, and took a post graduate course in the high school. She was married to Dwight E. Hover of Galesburg, Illinois, February 23, 1918. They live in Quincy, Illinois, and have three children. They are Helen Jean, Harriet Ruth, and Jessie Joan. Nellie's mother, Jessie Wetmore Graham, makes her home with her daughter and family in Quincy. Dwight was in the Chicago Naval Officers' Training School in 1918, but did not go overseas.

---

**Thomas Pedro Epperson and Family**

6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th Generations

Thomas Pedro Epperson, Rio, Illinois, the ninth child and fifth son of Pedro Willis and Elizabeth Hart Dalton-Epperson, was born on the old homestead two miles north and one-half mile west of Rio, May 3, 1842. During his boyhood days he lived at home, attending the Wright School. He was married October 16, 1862, to Sophronia V. Abbott, daughter of Elizabeth and Abner Abbott, Rio, Illinois. She was born in Cameron, Illinois, September 4, 1845, and was educated at the Wright School, Rio.

After Thomas was married, he lived on a part of the Epperson homestead one and one-half miles north of Rio. He enlisted August 7, 1862, in Illinois Company F, 102 Regiment of the Civil War, and served until honorably discharged.

Aside from living a few years in Galesburg, Thomas and wife lived at Rio, Illinois, their entire life. In 1912 Thomas and his wife celebrated their golden wedding anniversary.
MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON

Their children were Orie F., born March 10, 1863; Fred C., born July 10, 1870.

Orie E. Epperson-Hyde, South Green Street, Chicago, was educated in public schools and at Lombard College, Galesburg, Illinois. On April 20, 1899, she was united in marriage with Frank S. Hyde of Chicago. Orie died February 26, 1914.

Fred C. Epperson, Galesburg, Illinois, lived with his parents on the farm north of Rio, until his marriage. He was educated in the public schools. In 1894 he was married to Jennie L. Lavis of Rio, Illinois. Their children were as follows: Lyle Bancroft born February 26, 1895; Orie Irene born June 25, 1898; Walter born February 26, 1900.

Lyle Epperson, Rio, Illinois, married Nettie Bengston, who was born December 27, 1898. Their children are Dorothy Verda, who was born September 23, 1914, and died September 28, 1926, and Robert Thomas, born December 26, 1916.

Orie Irene Epperson, Rio, Illinois, daughter of Fred and Jennie Epperson, was married to William Henderson, Rio, Illinois. He was born June 15, 1896. To them were born June Jeanette, June 12, 1919; Nola Jane, May 22, 1922; William Miliam, Junior, May 30, 1924.

Walter William Epperson, Rio, Illinois, youngest child of Fred and Jennie Epperson, married Florence Maud — — —, born December 27, 1900. They have one child, William Thomas, born February 8, 1926.

Fred Epperson, son of Thomas and Sophronia Epperson, after his divorce from his wife Jennie Epperson was married on May 9, 1908, to Louise C. Clayton. They had five children, Milton, Harry, Elizabeth, Florence, and Frances, and they live in Monmouth, Illinois. Fred died August 13, 1929.
Francis Marion Epperson
6TH, 7TH, 8TH, AND 9TH GENERATIONS

Francis Marion Epperson, of Rio, Illinois, was the tenth child of Pedro and Elizabeth Hart Dalton Epperson. He was born on the homestead one and three-fourths miles north, and one-half mile west of Rio, August 16, 1845. He died in Rio, June 26, 1925.

He went to the public schools of Knox County and lived most of his life on some part of the old home place. He joined the Baptist Church as a young man and was a Deacon in that church for fifty years. He was also a Mason. While he was Constable for Rio Township, he received the invitation issued for witnessing the hanging of the first man in Knox County, and attended the same at the county jail in Knoxville, Illinois. He was the first member of a United States Grand Jury from Rio Township. During most of his later years he served his community as a Justice of the Peace. His school district could always count on him as a faithful member of its Board.

He was married and established his home during the trying days of the Civil War. On September 1, 1863, he married Lucinda Susanne Bair (the name also spelled Baer). Lucinda was the daughter of Daniel and Mary Anne Reader Bair, and was born March 16, 1846, in Path Valley, Franklin County, Pennsylvania. She came with her parents from Pennsylvania when she was about one year old. They settled at Ipava, Illinois, where the mother died. Lucinda, the oldest daughter in the family of six children, had to take the responsibilities of the home. Later the family moved to Rio, where Lucinda met Francis Epperson. After her marriage, she moved with him to their farm, one and one-quarter miles north of Rio. The first pound of butter bought for this home cost one dollar. Lucinda was a member of the
Methodist Church and was at all times its firm supporter. She was known as "Aunt Lou." No illness or need in the community ever lacked her friendly aid. She died August 5, 1906, and was laid to rest in the Rio Cemetery.

The children of Francis and Lucinda Epperson were Fannie Eva, Cora, Nellie Josephine, Roy Dalton, Edna Ethel, Fay, Zoe Olive, and Theo Belle Epperson.

Fannie Eva Epperson, of Rio, Illinois, was born April 1, 1865. She was educated in the public schools of Knox County and lived at home with her parents until February 28, 1888, when she was married to Amos Landon, of Rio. Amos was the oldest son of Frederick and Mary Fitch Landon. Mary Fitch was the daughter of Luther and Anne Fitch. Amos was born May 15, 1863, in Rio. He was educated in the public schools and at Knox College, Galesburg, Illinois. In 1885 he went from college to Cozad, Dawson County, Nebraska, where he filed a claim on government land in Chase County, Nebraska. Amos took up residence on the land in October, 1885. His grandmother, Anne Fitch, came from Rio to file on the claim next to him and to keep house for him. They built a sod house on the line between the two claims; so each actually resided on his own property. J. Frank Epperson, of Rio, son of William and Mary J. Westphal Epperson, came to Nebraska in 1886 and filed on a claim a few miles from Amos and his grandmother.

But Anne Fitch was not to live long on the Nebraska frontier. She died about noon May 17, 1886, in her sod house, where she had dwelt seven months. There was no doctor and no undertaker in Chase County. Her young grandson wrapped his grandmother's body in a blanket, laid it in a plain box on the floor of his spring wagon, and started that evening for Ogalalla, Nebraska. It was fifty-seven miles away. Amos got his friend, Frank, to make the drive with him. The boys drove all through the night. There was not a house, nor even a fence in sight the entire distance. They reached Ogalalla at four o'clock, after driving twelve hours,
and had one hour before the Union Pacific train went East. They found an undertaker, but he had only an unfinished casket. This one was used. The undertaker got on the train, finished the casket, and got off at North Platte, Nebraska.

Amos returned from Rio after taking his grandmother's body there for burial, to make final proof on both of their claims. Chase County not being organized, he had to go to Hayes Center, the county seat of Hayes County, to be appointed Administrator of his grandmother's estate. This trip was made by buggy over a trail of one hundred miles.

The nearest land office was at McCook, Nebraska. To get there, Amos drove forty-five miles to Benkleman to take the Burlington and Missouri River train to McCook where he made out his final papers on his land. He paid for it at $1.25 per acre.

Imperial, Nebraska, was laid out and a few buildings put up in the fall of 1885. Mail was brought to Imperial twice a week from Ogalalla. The sod house which Amos and his grandmother built was two miles from Imperial, from which place a cow-path led to within half a mile of the house. Amos ploughed a furrow to connect the path with the house. One night the mail was late. When Amos started home, it was dark and foggy. He followed the cow-path fairly well, but could not see the place where the furrow branched. His only chance was to get down on his hands and knees and creep until he found it. Then, in order not to lose it, he had to creep until he finally saw the light in his house. In June, 1886, the work of proving up on his land was finished. Amos walked to Ogalalla, fifty-seven miles, to travel by rail to Cozad, Nebraska, where he built a home and had a general merchandising business for a number of years. It was to this home that Fannie and Amos went after their marriage in Rio. Later they moved to Illinois and now reside at Rio, Illinois. Their children were, Myrle, Howard, Robert Kent, and Harry Ivan.

Myrle Epperson Landon, Rio, Illinois, eldest daughter of Amos and Fannie Landon, was born January 25, 1889. She was
graduated from the Galesburg High School and studied one year at Lombard College, during which time she studied violin and piano. She has been a director of church music in Illinois and Colorado and a teacher of school music in Knox County. After a three years' course in school music, she was graduated from Knox Conservatory of Music in 1932. Myrle was married to Harrison (Harry) Arnold, son of Harrison and Amanda Daily Arnold, of Rio, October 24, 1911. After attending school in Galesburg, Harry spent a few years in merchandising. Later he took up farming. He is the kind of man who upholds high standards in his community. His services are sought on the boards of his church, school, and township. Harry and Myrle have two daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret, both born at Rio, and both attend the Rio schools.

Robert Kent Landon, third child of Amos and Fannie Epperson Landon, was born September 12, 1899, in Rio, Illinois. He attended Galesburg High School. He was married in August, 1917, to Beatrice Taylor. One daughter, Anne, was born to them, in September, 1918. They later lived in Syracuse, New York, where they were divorced. Kent married Edna May Miller, of Pennsylvania, on May 29, 1926.

Harry Ivan Landon, of Lake Geneva, Wisconsin, was born October 29, 1902, at Rio. He was graduated with the class of 1926 from the University of Illinois, specializing in agriculture and the raising of stock. He married Gladys Smith of Galesburg, Illinois, June 8, 1927, the day Gladys was graduated from Lombard College. Gladys and Harry have both been active members of the Congregational Church wherever they have lived. They have one son, Harry Smith Landon, born at Rio, September 29, 1928, and one daughter, Zoe Lee Landon, born at Lake Geneva, Wisconsin, January 23, 1932.

Nellie Epperson, third child of Francis and Lucinda S. Epperson, was born April 6, 1870. She married Warren Melton
at Rio, Illinois, where she lived most of her life. Nellie and Warren had two children, Alonzo and Clair. Nellie died March 26, 1891, and was laid to rest in the Rio Cemetery.

Alonzo Melton was born at Rio, and has lived near Rio the greater part of his life. He attended Galesburg High School. He married Martha Irene Riley, daughter of Henry Clay Riley, of Linden, Illinois, November 9, 1910. They have two children, Frances, born June 8, 1912, and Robert, born June 12, 1925. Frances was an honor student in high school. She has maintained the same high scholastic standing in Jacksonville Women's College, Jacksonville, Illinois, where she is continuing her studies.

Clair Roy Melton, of Rio, Illinois, was born March 28, 1890, and married Mabel Rittenhouse, daughter of James and Alice Adams Rittenhouse of Rio, October 19, 1911. Clair has been a farmer. He is a man of honor, and a trustworthy citizen. Clair and Mabel have three sons, LaVerne, Virgil, and James.

Roy Dalton Epperson, only son of Francis and Lucinda Epperson, lived on the home farm north of Rio most of his life. He attended school in Galesburg and married Luanna Griffie of that place, February 20, 1894. He died May 14, 1920. The children of Roy Dalton and Luanna Epperson were Theron Eldair, Helen Beulah, Paul, Lucille, and Maxine.

Helen Beulah Epperson, daughter of Roy and Anna Epperson, was born at Rio, Illinois, November 29, 1898. She was graduated from the Quincy Business College, at Quincy, Illinois. She went to Brush, Colorado, where she was employed in a bank, going to a similar position in Fort Morgan, Colorado. Later she accepted a position as secretary for an attorney in Denver, where she very creditably served for a number of years. In August, 1925, she was married to Richard Kimbell, son of J. Golden and Jennie K. Knolton Kimbell, of Salt Lake City, Utah. Richard represented the Johns-Manville Company in Colorado and bordering states. He has now taken Helen into partnership with him in a
new company which represents the Johns-Manville Corporation.

Edna Ethel Epperson, of Hinsdale, Illinois, daughter of Francis and Lucinda Bair Epperson, attended school in Galesburg, Illinois. She was graduated from the Brown's Galesburg Business College in 1896, and from Lombard College, Galesburg, in 1902. The two years following she was principal of the Hanover High School, studying during the summer at the Maud A. Miner School in Chicago. The next year she was principal of the Warsaw High School, Warsaw, Illinois, following this with study in Knox Conservatory of Music, Galesburg, and in the Chicago Musical College, Chicago. She was Grand Chaplain of the National Chapter of the Alpha Xi Delta Sorority in 1902 and 1903, and Grand President from 1903 to 1904. On October 26, 1907, Edna was married to Harry Arthur Brinkman, son of Henry A. Brinkman and Caroline Grimm Brinkman of Warsaw, Illinois. Henry A. Brinkman was born October 14, 1854, Warsaw, Illinois, son of J. Heinrich Brinkman, Bielefeld, Prussia, and wife, Maria Elizabeth Weremeyer. Maria Elizabeth was ninety days on a sailing vessel coming from Hamberg to New Orleans, in 1852. Caroline Grimm, Harry's mother, was born January 6, 1862, in Quincy, Illinois. Her parents were George Grimm of Alsace Loraine, and Barbara Hoeslin Grimm of Gottingen, Baden. Harry was born January 30, 1883, in Warsaw, and was graduated from the Warsaw High School. He attended Carthage College, Carthage, Illinois, going from there for a year's study in Harvard University. The following year he spent in his father's drug store at Warsaw. In 1906 he secured a position, as messenger, with N. W. Harris and Company, of Chicago. This company later incorporated, with offices in Boston, New York, Chicago and on the Coast, through which consolidation, Harry remained, and is now Cashier of the Chicago bank. He has been Treasurer of the Chicago City Missionary Society for the past ten years and holds a similar position with the Chicago Church
Federation. He is a member of the Hinsdale Golf Club, of the Chicago Bankers' Club, and the Union League of Chicago. The children of Harry Arthur and Edna Epperson Brinkman are Frances Marian, Ruth Caroline, and Howard Arthur Brinkman. An infant daughter died in 1909. Frances Marian Brinkman was graduated from the Hinsdale High School in 1929 and from Mount Vernon Seminary, Washington, D.C., in 1931. She is a Junior at the University of Chicago. Ruth Brinkman was graduated from the Hinsdale High School with high honor, in 1931. She entered Stephens College for Girls, Columbia, Missouri, the following year. She has a membership in Phi Theta Kappa, National Honor Society of Junior Colleges. In 1933, Ruth was chosen one of ten Ideal Girls at Stephens. She represented the Ideal of Scholarship. Howard Arthur is a sophomore in Hinsdale High School, plays a clarinet in the high school band, is a member of the Glee Club, and is active in most sports, as well as in all musical activities.

Zoe Olive Epperson, daughter of Francis and Lucinda Epperson, was born on the farm near Rio, Illinois, November 25, 1883. She studied at the Galesburg High School and Knox Conservatory of Music, Galesburg, Illinois. She has taught music in Knox County for a number of years. She was married to Roy Dougherty, son of Theodore and Ellen Dougherty, Mendon, Illinois, May 18, 1910, at the home of her father, Francis Epperson, Rio, Illinois. Roy was born January 26, 1884. His father, Theodore, was born May 21, 1854, and his mother, Ellen, was born April 18, 1858. For the past twenty years Roy has been in the employ of the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy railroad as Agent and Express representative, at Rio, Illinois. He entered the employ of this road when he was about eighteen years of age. Roy is a Mason in good standing. He ranks among the honored employees of the Burlington railroad. Both he and Zoe are members of the Rio church, of which Roy is a trustee.
Theo Belle Epperson, eighth child of Francis and Lucinda Epperson, was born on the farm, November 23, 1886. She was graduated from the Galesburg High School in 1906. She studied at the Art Institute during the year 1910, in Chicago. She is a member of the Methodist Church in Rio, and has been the President of the Woman's Organization of that church several terms. She was married to Willard Miller, of Gerlaw, Illinois, February 19, 1914. Willard attended the Gerlaw schools. He was born December 20, 1885, the son of William Jasper and Nettie Robertson Miller, of Gerlaw, Illinois. Willard is a stock raiser and grain farmer. He is a member of the Board of the Telephone Company in Rio and of the Executive Committee of the Knox County Farm Bureau.

Francis Marion Epperson after the death of his wife, Lucinda Bair Epperson, in 1906, was married on March 20, 1913, to Belzora Virginia McBride Nash of Portland, Oregon. Belzora Virginia was the daughter of Abraham and Matilda Heare McBride, and was born September 25, 1849, in Hampshire County, West Virginia. At the age of seven years she came to Knox County, Illinois, in a covered wagon, with her parents and a train of settlers. Two years later her father died of typhoid fever, in Adams County, Illinois, where he had gone to look at land. Later her mother married William D. Wright of Kentucky. Mr. Wright had four sons and Mrs. McBride had two daughters. Two girls and two boys were born to this union.

In 1882 the family moved to Oregon, and most of them are buried at or near McMinnville, Oregon. Belzora married Jesse D. Nash and lived in Texas until 1877. They went from Texas to Oregon at this time, going by rail to San Francisco and then up the coast by steamship to Portland. They lived near McMinnville and Portland for twenty-one years, until Jesse died. They had two sons, Howard and Clyde, but both died in young manhood.

Francis Marion and Belzora Nash Epperson lived in Rio, Illi-
nois, until Francis' death, June 26, 1925. The following September Belzora moved to McMinnville, Oregon, where she lived until her death in December, 1928. She was laid to rest in the family lot in McMinnville.

Francis Marion and Lucinda Bair Epperson
1. FANNIE EVA EPPERSON  
   b. April 1, 1865  
   d. Feb. 18, 1888  
   Amos Landon, son of Frederick and Mary Fitch Landon, Rio, Ill.

2. CORA EPPERSON  
   b. Jan. 1, 1867  
   d. Feb. 8, 1875

3. NELLIE JOSEPHINE EPPERSON  
   b. April 6, 1870  
   d. Mar. 26, 1891  
   Warren Melton, son of Samuel Melton, Rio, Ill.

4. ROY DALTON EPPERSON  
   b. July 6, 1874  
   d. May 14, 1920  

5. EUNICE ETHEL EPPERSON  
   b. Nov. 5, 1880  
   d. Oct. 26, 1907  

6. FAY EPPERSON  
   b. Oct. 13, 1882

7. ZOE OLIVE EPPERSON  
   b. May 16, 1890  
   d. Feb. 19, 1914  
   Willard Miller, son of William and Nettie Miller, Galesburg, Ill.
MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON

eighth child of Pedro and Elizabeth Epperson
b. Feb. 1, 1839
d. Aug. 28, 1858
m. Apr. 9, 1857
Lorenzo Graham, Rio, Ill.

1. JAMES PEDRO GRAHAM
b. Aug. 28, 1858
d. Mar. 19, 1903
m. Jan. 11, 1885
Jessie L. Wetmore, dau. of Gilbert M. and Clarissa Doug-
has Wetmore
Rio, Ill.

2. NELLIE ELY GRAHAM
b. Sept. 16, 1889
m. Feb. 23, 1918
Dwight Hover
b. May 28, 1891
Galesburg, Ill.

1. MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON
b. Feb. 1, 1839
d. Aug. 28, 1858
m. Apr. 9, 1857
Lorenzo Graham, Rio, Ill.

THOMAS PEDRO EPPERSON

ninth child of Pedro and Elizabith Hart Dalton Epperson, Rio, Ill.

b. May 3, 1842
d. Dec. 16, 1918
m. Oct. 16, 1862
Sophronia V. Abbott,
b. Sept. 4, 1845
Cameron, Ill.,
d. July 17, 1921,
dau. Abner and
Elizabeth Tucker Abbott

m. May 9, 1909
Louise Clayton

1. ORIE EPPERSON
b. Mar. 19, 1864
d. Feb. 26, 1914
m. April 20, 1889
Frank S. Hyde

2. FRED C. EPPERSON
b. July 10, 1870
d. Aug. 13, 1922
m. 1894, Jennie Lavis

1. LYLE BANCROFT EPPERSON
b. Feb. 26, 1893
m. Nettie Bengston
b. Dec. 27, 1890

2. ORIE IRENE EPPERSON
b. June 23, 1898
m. William Henderson
b. June 15, 1896

3. WALTER EPPERSON
b. Feb. 26, 1900
m. Florence Maud
b. Dec. 27, 1900

THOMAS PEDRO EPPERSON

ninth child of Pedro and Elizabith Hart Dalton Epperson, Rio, Ill.

b. May 3, 1842
d. Dec. 16, 1918
m. Oct. 16, 1862
Sophronia V. Abbott,
b. Sept. 4, 1845
Cameron, Ill.,
d. July 17, 1921,
dau. Abner and
Elizabeth Tucker Abbott

m. May 9, 1909
Louise Clayton

1. ORIE EPPERSON
b. Mar. 19, 1864
d. Feb. 26, 1914
m. April 20, 1889
Frank S. Hyde

2. FRED C. EPPERSON
b. July 10, 1870
d. Aug. 13, 1922
m. 1894, Jennie Lavis

1. LYLE BANCROFT EPPERSON
b. Feb. 26, 1893
m. Nettie Bengston
b. Dec. 27, 1890

2. ORIE IRENE EPPERSON
b. June 23, 1898
m. William Henderson
b. June 15, 1896

3. WALTER EPPERSON
b. Feb. 26, 1900
m. Florence Maud
b. Dec. 27, 1900

3. ORIE EPPERSON
b. Mar. 19, 1864
d. Feb. 26, 1914
m. April 20, 1889
Frank S. Hyde

2. FRED C. EPPERSON
b. July 10, 1870
d. Aug. 13, 1922
m. 1894, Jennie Lavis

1. LYLE BANCROFT EPPERSON
b. Feb. 26, 1893
m. Nettie Bengston
b. Dec. 27, 1890

2. ORIE IRENE EPPERSON
b. June 23, 1898
m. William Henderson
b. June 15, 1896

3. WALTER EPPERSON
b. Feb. 26, 1900
m. Florence Maud
b. Dec. 27, 1900

1. MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON
b. Feb. 1, 1839
d. Aug. 28, 1858
m. Apr. 9, 1857
Lorenzo Graham, Rio, Ill.

THOMAS PEDRO EPPERSON

ninth child of Pedro and Elizabith Hart Dalton Epperson, Rio, Ill.

b. May 3, 1842
d. Dec. 16, 1918
m. Oct. 16, 1862
Sophronia V. Abbott,
b. Sept. 4, 1845
Cameron, Ill.,
d. July 17, 1921,
dau. Abner and
Elizabeth Tucker Abbott

m. May 9, 1909
Louise Clayton

1. MILTON EPPERSON
2. HARRY EPPERSON
3. ELIZABETH EPPERSON
4. FLORENCE EPPERSON
5. FRANCES EPPERSON
CHAPTER XI

Charles Epperson

5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th Generations

CHARLES EPPERSON, son of Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epperson, was born August 14, 1802, in Albemarle County, Virginia, and died October 14, 1894, in Vinton, Iowa. He was married to Martha Woolery April 20, 1825, in Richmond, Kentucky. They lived in the Blue Grass state until 1827. Thence they emigrated to Putnam County, Indiana, and from there, removed to Boone County, Indiana, about 1838. We next find them on the other side of the Mississippi river in Benton County, Iowa, taking up their abode in Marysville, in October 1847. This was during the early settlement of that region and Charles Epperson improved a large farm from the wilderness. He became well-to-do, but in 1863 sold out and improved another farm in Harrison township. He was first a Whig and then a Republican, a man warmly interested in the success of his party. For many years he was a member of the Christian Church. He was widely and favorably known and stood high in his community, his word being considered as good as his bond. He left a valuable estate.

After his death, his widow, Martha Woolery Epperson, lived with her daughter, Minerva A. Stowe of McPherson, Kansas, where she died December 29, 1898. Martha Epperson lived to be ninety-one years, two months, and twenty-six days old. Her father died at the age of one hundred four years, and her grandfather at the age of one hundred twelve years. Her grandmother lived to be one hundred eight years old. Her living descendants
at the date of her death are worthy of note. She was the mother of thirteen children, four of whom died in infancy. The remaining nine are John Epperson of Wellington, Kansas; Hiram T. Epperson of Vinton, Iowa; Martha J. Wood of Pulaski, Indiana; Minerva A. Stowe of McPherson, Kansas; Charles G. Epperson of Wellington, Kansas; William W. Epperson of Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Kittie E. Stout of Oklahoma City; and Albert Epperson of Boone, Iowa. In addition to her thirteen children, Martha Woolery Epperson reared a grandchild, Judson Elmore Epperson, the child of her son, Charles Gilchrist and his wife Cassie Van Cleef Epperson who died when the baby was nine months old.

"The fondest memories of my life," says Judson Elmore Epperson, "are those centered around that dear grandmother. I can plainly see the old fireplace and the old spinning-wheel. In fact, I can almost hear that old wheel hum. I remember one time when she would not let me outside the door of our frontier log-cabin and if I protested she would say, 'Sh, Indians.' The door was closed and fastened with a wooden bar. She watched constantly. Beside her were two rifles. There was no candle light. The fireplace had no fire. In the distance we could hear the 'Whoops' of the Indians. Then the sky lighted for miles around with prairie fires, and as we sat huddled together in that cabin, all at once there was the head of an Indian at the window. It was not a very pleasant sight with that fiery background. Grandmother patted me with one hand and held her rifle with the other—and the Indian went his way. The next day there was an Indian Call in the yard, and Grandmother, rifle in hand opened the door. There were five or six big buck Indians, a pony with two poles fastened, one on each side of it, a buffalo hide fastened between the poles, and a squaw with her papoose sitting thereon. Grandmother asked the leader what he wanted. He told her 'Chickie.' She looked him straight in the eye and said, 'Which one?' He pointed to a young rooster.
She put her rifle to her shoulder and fired. The rooster went flopping. The bullet had gone through the eyes. Then she set the rifle inside the cabin and took the other loaded one, saying to the Indian, 'Go get.' He did so and all examined the rooster pointing their fingers to the holes in its eyes. Then Grandmother said, 'Puck a-chee'—get going, which they did."

"When I was twelve years of age, father married Alice Eggleston Chamberlin, of Sumner County, Kansas. Her father had no son, so I was allowed to live with him on his farm. It was a great treat and was full of new experiences. I recall watching the herds of long-horned cattle pass over the trail not far from our house, going from Texas to the end of the railroad, which was at Wichita, Kansas. Some of these herds were so big that their tramping raised clouds of dust which could be seen in the south two days before the herd arrived."

Judson Elmore Epperson married Emma Viola Cox of Sedgwick, Kansas, October 25, 1891. Emma Viola was the daughter of Ella Wilson and Andrew Cox of De Graff, Ohio, and Sedgwick, Kansas. Three years later Fayetna, their only child, was born to Judson and Viola, June 30, 1894. Viola died August 29, 1911. Fay was only seventeen, but she recalls that in facing life alone it was the memory of her beloved mother which braced her young mind against drifting and aimless days.

Judson Elmore married again in Los Angeles, California, which place is now his home. He married Josephine Brewer, widow of James Brewer of Iowa, December 16, 1916. She had one son, James Harold, twelve years old, who has been a faithful, devoted son to Judson Elmore. Fay Epperson, his daughter, rose to the concert stage by close application and cultivation of her unusual talents. She competed with a group of forty-five girls in Los Angeles, as a child interpreter, and won first place, which placed her with a tenor, a pianist, and an artist whistler on her first tour. Part of her work was to give morning and evening sermons in churches on "A Child's Idea of God and Love."
She sought aid from her father, Judson Elmore, and together they listened to God's voice in the woods, from the birds, the mountains, and the glorious sky. She and her father wrote her sermons and she spoke to packed houses, as the child minister, in most of the large churches west of the Mississippi.

During this trip she exchanged lessons in dramatic art for whistling with the artist whistler, Nina Kellogg. From this beginning Fay appeared on programs in the United States, Canada, and Alaska, with William J. Bryan, Robert Parker Miles, and Arthur D. Carpenter. She is now located in the Fine Arts Building, Chicago, where she is a teacher of whistling and where she is preparing a unique ensemble of whistlers for the Century of Progress, Chicago, 1933.

John S. Epperson, oldest son of Charles and Martha Woolery Epperson, was born June 27, 1827, near Richmond, Kentucky. The History of Sumner County, Kansas, published in 1887, gives the following account of him:

"In the person of John S. Epperson we have one of the most liberal minded and public-spirited men of Sumner County. This fact is duly recognized by his fellow-citizens, who, in November, 1888, elected him County Commissioner, the duties of which office he is discharging in a manner creditable to himself and satisfactory to his constituents. He is an agriculturist by occupation, although he is now retired from active labor and is living at his ease, having accumulated a competence. A Republican of the first water, he takes a warm interest in political affairs and has been the Treasurer of Avon township in the past, and a member of the school board. He and his estimable wife are members in good standing of the Christian Church, and have taken a prominent part in its prosperity and welfare, Mr. Epperson holding various offices, and being, in fact, one of the chief pillars. For forty years both Mr. and Mrs. Epperson have labored conscientiously to further the Master's cause."
"Madison county, Kentucky, was the native place of Mr. Epperson, and the date of his birth is June 27, 1827. His father, Charles Epperson, likewise a native of the Blue Grass state, emigrated to Indiana where he sojourned a few years, and then pushed on further Westward into Benton County, Iowa, where he spent his last years. The maiden name of the mother was Martha Woolery. Mr. Epperson was a young man of twenty years when he accompanied his father's family from Indiana to Iowa, in which state he continued to reside until 1870. In the meantime he was married in Benton County, November 27, 1848, to Miss Nancy E. Forsyth. In August, 1870, he removed with his family to Independence, Nebraska, and November 7, 1872, came to this county. Soon afterward he entered 160 acres of land in Section 3, Avon township, and there has since continued to reside. His sound sense and the spirit of enterprise which has signalized his operations have had effect, not only to place him in a good position financially, but also to establish him in the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens. He has built up one of the best homesteads in this part of Sumner County, his well tilled fields yielding him a handsome income.

"In his labors and struggles he has found a most efficient assistant in his amiable and estimable wife. Mrs. Nancy E. (Forsyth) Epperson, who was born in Decatur County, Indiana, July 5, 1831, and is the daughter of Judge J. S. Forsyth, who was formerly the County Judge of Benton County, Iowa, and for the same length of time was the Sheriff of Boone County, Indiana. Judge Forsyth came to Kansas in 1872 and made his home with our subject in Avon township, where his decease occurred in 1876. His wife died in 1850.

"Prior to their removal to this state Mr. and Mrs. Epperson had charge of the Benton (Iowa) Poor Farm for three years, and the institution under the management of Mr. Epperson underwent many improvements and reforms. There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Epperson six children, the eldest of whom,
a daughter, Martha J., became the wife of W. G. Hollingsworth, and died in Harmon township, this county, April 28, 1887; Harry married Susie Nottingham and is farming in Scott County; Julius married Ella Seeger and is farming in Harmon township; Alma is the wife of W. H. C. Bowers of Wellington; Mary and Florence remain at home with their parents."

Nancy Forsyth Epperson, wife of John S. Epperson, died in her seventy-first year. She was the daughter of John Spear and Jane McCoy Forsyth. Her marriage to John S. Epperson took place November 27, 1848, at Urbana, Iowa, to which place her family had removed from Indiana. Mrs. Epperson joined the Christian Church in her girlhood. She had the virtues and graces of a noble Christian throughout her life.

Alma Epperson Bowers, Long Beach, California, second daughter of John S. and Nancy Forsyth Epperson, tells the following story of her father and family. "My father with his family and others, twenty-nine in all, started in nine covered wagons from Benton County, Iowa, May, 1870, for Kansas. They arrived in Independence, Kansas, the last of July. Here my father 'freighted' for a grocery store. Many nights he stopped with the Bender family who were exposed in later years for killing several people to get their money. In 1873 we moved to Sumner County, Kansas, where my father and mother died, also my three sisters and one brother. My brother, Julius, was a successful farmer, but died young. Ellen Caroline Epperson, my brother Elmer Harrison's daughter, was superintendent of a Paducah, Texas, hospital and died at Paducah, Texas, in February, 1930." Ellen Caroline was graduated in 1908 from the Scott City High School in the second class completing the work in that school. She taught school several years at Grigston and Scott City, Kansas. She obtained her degree from the State Teachers' College at Emporia, Kansas, and later did special work at the University of California. During the World War she enlisted in the army nurses corps and for three years faithfully served the suffering
and wounded. Her death closed a remarkable life of unselfish service to mankind. She was a member of the Christian Church, of the Eastern Star, the Royal Neighbors, and the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. During her service in the army she was stationed at Fort Sam Houston, at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, at Barnes Hospital, St. Louis, and at Letterman's Hospital in California. Following the war she completed a post graduate course in anaesthesia in Chicago. It was only eighteen months after Ellen Caroline's death that her father, Elmer H. Epperson, Probate Judge of Scott County, Kansas, was killed in an automobile accident. He was seventy-six years old. He had been a political leader of western Kansas for forty-five years and served two years in the Kansas legislature. He was postmaster of Scott City for eight years and publisher of the Scott City Newspaper Chronicle for thirty years.

Edwin Albert Epperson, tenth child of Charles and Martha Woolery Epperson, was born August 13, 1851, in Urbana, Iowa, and died July 2, 1913, in Boone, Iowa. He married Phoebe Peck Jewel, who was born January 26, 1832, in Germantown, Ohio, and who died November 19, 1926, in Vinton, Iowa. They had five children, Charles Aaron, James Edwin, Albert Oliver, Fred Carlton, and Edna Clio, the latter two twins.

Charles Aaron Epperson, first son of Edwin Albert and Phoebe Peck Jewel Epperson, was born February 15, 1872, in Brandon, Iowa. He married Mabel Arnold, of Boone County, Iowa. Their home is Oakland, California, but they have spent much time in the states between Vancouver and Texas. Charles Aaron has mining interests in Montana. He is a member of the Blue Lodge, a Knights Templar, a member of the Consistory, and the Temple. Charles Aaron and Mabel Arnold Epperson had four sons, Seth J., Robert J., Charles H., and James J. Epperson.
James Edwin Epperson, second son of Edwin and Phoebe Epperson, was born February 21, 1874, in Hartford, Iowa, and he died September 16, 1910. He married Victoria Claus, LaCrosse, Wisconsin. They had no children.

Fred Carlton Epperson, fourth son of Edwin and Phoebe Epperson, was born November 25, 1878, in Urbana, Iowa. He married Ethel Moore of Boone County, Iowa. Their home is in Los Angeles, California. They had four children, Irene, Robert, Paul, and Edna Bell.

Edna Clio Epperson, twin sister of Fred Carlton, was born November 25, 1878, in Urbana, Iowa. She was married to Fred L. Montgomery of Boone, Iowa. They moved to Puyallup, Washington. Florence Montgomery was their only child. Edna Clio died August 30, 1930.

Martha Woolery Epperson and sons: Hiram, and group, left to right, William, Charles Gilchrist, and Edwin Albert Epperson
CHARLES EPPERSON
fifth son of Charles and Sarah Lamb Epperson

1. JOHN S. EPPERSON
b. June 27, 1827, Kentucky
d. Wellington, Kan.
m. Nov. 27, 1848
Nancy Ellen Forsyth

2. HIRAM T. EPPERSON
b. Dec. 23, 1831, Indiana
d. May 17, 1919, Iowa
m. Mar. 7, 1850
Harriett Roswell
b. June 22, 1833
d. Nov. 1, 1892

3. MARY ELLEN EPPERSON
b. May 19, 1835
m. Nov. 22, 1849
Lucius Henry Cary Fitch, M.D., d. —
m. George Steffy, d. —
m. James Householder

4. MARTHA JANE EPPERSON
(Detailed outline follows)

5. MINERVA A. EPPERSON
b. Feb. 21, 1838
Crawfordsville, Ind.
d. Aug. 7, 1902, Kansas
m. Nov. 6, 1851
Ebenezer G. Stowe
b. April 7, 1838
Ebenezer G. went to Grundy County, Iowa
when he was seventeen
served one year in Co. M, 15th Iowa Volunteer
Infantry

(Charles E. Stowe)

b. Sept. 7, 1862
Grundy Co., la.
m. Feb. 17, 1886
LasCrosse, Kan.
Sarah Alice Means
b. Nov. 7, 1867
Lucas Co., Iowa

(Charles EPPERSON)

b. Feb. 17, 1840
d. Jan. 15, 1917
m. Oct. 22, 1864
Cassie Van Cleef d. 1867
m. Alice J. Eggleston
Chamberlain, dau. of
Henry and Elizabeth
Eggleston

(Charles H. Eggleston)

b. Oct. 17, 1883
m. July 27, 1904
Mattie I. Brent b. Aug. 1, 1885
Wellington, Kansas

(Charles G. Eggleston)

b. Feb. 17, 1840
d. Jan. 15, 1917
m. Oct. 22, 1864
Cassie Van Cleef d. 1867
m. Alice J. Eggleston
Chamberlain, dau. of
Henry and Elizabeth
Eggleston

(Charles Harold Eggleston)

b. Jan. 17, 1911
m. Dec. 12, 1936
Louise Ammes
b. Nov. 1, 1916

(Charles Vernon Eggleston)

b. June 10, 1866
m. Viola Cox, b. April 12, 1872
d. Aug. 29, 1911
m. Dec. 17, 1916, Josephine Kinney
Brewer, b. May 21, 1875

(Charles Harold Eggleston)

b. Jan. 17, 1911
m. Dec. 12, 1936
Louise Ammes
b. Nov. 1, 1916

(Charles Harold Eggleston)

b. Jan. 17, 1911
m. Dec. 12, 1936
Louise Ammes
b. Nov. 1, 1916

(Charles Henry Eggleston)

b. Oct. 17, 1883
m. July 27, 1904
Mattie I. Brent b. Aug. 1, 1885
Wellington, Kansas

(Charles G. Eggleston)

b. Feb. 17, 1840
d. Jan. 15, 1917
m. Oct. 22, 1864
Cassie Van Cleef d. 1867
m. Alice J. Eggleston
Chamberlain, dau. of
Henry and Elizabeth
Eggleston
(Concluded)

7. WILLIAM WALLACE EPPERSON
b. Mar. 9, 1846
m. July 1871, Maggie Hall
d. Cedar Rapids, Iowa
m. Lillie G. Forest
b. Jan. 4, 1845
dau. Robert and
Christina Forest,
Wishaw, Scotland

8. CHRISTINA ELIZABETH EPPERSON
b. Dec. 12, 1840
m. P. D. Stout,
Jacksonville, Ill.

9. EDWIN ALBERT EPPERSON
m. Phoebe M. Jewel
b. Ohio, Jan. 26, 1852
dau. Aaron Jewel and
Susanna Peck Jewel
h. Boone, Ia. and Los An¬
geles, Calif.

1. CHARLES FRANK EPPERSON
b. April 17, 1872
h. Los Angeles, Calif.

2. WILLIAM W. EPPERSON
b. April 27, 1877

3. NELLIE R. EPPERSON
b. Sept. 1, 1882

m. Mable Arnold, Boone Co., Ia. h. Vancouver, farmer

2. JAMES E. EPPERSON b. Feb. 21, 1874, Urbana, Ia.
m. Victoria Claus, La Crosse, Wis. h. Des Moines, Ia.

3. OLIVER B. EPPERSON b. Apr. 15, 1876, Urbana, Ia.
d. infancy

m. Ethel Moore, Boone, Ia. h. Los Angeles, real estate and ins.

m. Fred L. Montgomery, Boone, Ia.
osteopathic physician, Puyallup, Wash.
1. **JOHN S. EPPERSON**
   - first son of Charles and Martha Woolery Epperson
   - b. June 27, 1827
   - Madison Co., Ky.
   - d. Apr. 28, 1887
   - Sumner Co., Kan.
   - m. July 4, 1877
   - Sumner Co., Kan.
   - Granville Hollingsworth
   - b. Dec. 20, 1846

2. **LENA MAY HOLLINGSWORTH**
   - b. Nov. 5, 1878
   - Sumner Co., Kan.
   - d. Mar. 8, 1883

3. **MATTIE HOLLINGSWORTH**
   - b. June 24, 1834
   - Sumner Co., Kan.
   - m. Dec. 9, 1924
   - Roundup, Mont.
   - Lee H. Meek b. Nov. 9, 1891

4. **LENA DANE EPPERSON**
   - b. Aug. 26, 1883
   - Sumner Co., Kan.
   - m. Aug. 25, 1901
   - Mark R. Potter b. Apr. 4, 1877
   - Scott Co., Kan.

5. **ELLER L. EPPERSON**
   - b. June 2, 1889
   - m. June 3, 1913
   - Anna E. Brock b. Oct. 23, 1902
   - Scott Co., Kan.

6. **EFFIE GERTRUDE EPPERSON**
   - b. May 10, 1877
   - Scott Co., Kan.
   - m. Mar. 31, 1912
   - Harry Thomas Clark b. May 2, 1889

7. **THOMAS J. GIVENS**
   - b. Sept. 6, 1903
   - m. Sept. 9, 1924
   - Lois Hoover b. Dec. 19, 1909

8. **ELMER D. GIVENS**
   - b. Mar. 9, 1907

9. **MAX C. GIVENS**
   - b. May 4, 1909

10. **NELLIE M. GIVENS**
    - b. June 18, 1911

11. **LUCY MARGUERITE GIVENS**
    - b. Mar. 7, 1918

12. **DELMAR D. GIVENS**
    - b. Apr. 19, 1918

13. **JACK J. GIVENS**
    - b. Jan. 8, 1919

14. **JOYCE R. HOLLINGSWORTH**
    - b. Dec. 12, 1905

15. **WAYNE G. HOLLINGSWORTH**
    - b. July 24, 1910

16. **GEALYS ELLEN HOLLINGSWORTH**
    - b. Aug. 4, 1912

17. **MYRON R. HOLLINGSWORTH**
    - b. May 18, 1914

18. **LOREN LEE HOLLINGSWORTH**
    - b. Mar. 31, 1916

19. **EDITH MAY HOLLINGSWORTH**
    - b. Jan. 27, 1920

20. **MARTHA JANE EPPERSON**
    - b. May 21, 1951
    - Benton Co., la.
    - d. Apr. 28, 1887
    - Sumner Co., Kan.
    - m. July 4, 1877
    - Thomas W. Givens b. Aug. 27, 1871
    - Sheridan Co., Mo.

21. **THOMAS I. GIVENS**
    - b. Sept. 6, 1903
    - m. Sept. 9, 1924
    - Lois Hoover b. Dec. 19, 1909

22. **ELMER D. GIVENS**
    - b. Mar. 9, 1907

23. **MAX C. GIVENS**
    - b. May 4, 1909

24. **NELLIE M. GIVENS**
    - b. June 18, 1911

25. **LUCY MARGUERITE GIVENS**
    - b. Mar. 7, 1918

26. **DELMAR D. GIVENS**
    - b. Apr. 19, 1918

27. **JACK J. GIVENS**
    - b. Jan. 8, 1919

28. **JOYCE MAXINE POTTER**
    - b. Apr. 15, 1922

29. **IRENE ELTHYN DEVault**
    - b. Dec. 19, 1904

30. **ELLA MAY HOLLINGSWORTH**
    - b. Nov. 27, 1848
    - Marysville, la.
    - m. Nov. 27, 1848
    - Nancy Ellen Forsyth b. Feb. 5, 1832
    - Greensburg, ind.
    - d. May 22, 1902
    - Wellington, Kan.

31. **ANNA MAY EPPERSON**
    - b. Oct. 23, 1861
    - m. June 1, 1902
    - Thomas W. Givens b. Aug. 27, 1871
    - Sheridan Co., Mo.

32. **LENA DANE EPPERSON**
    - b. Aug. 26, 1869
    - Sumner Co., Kan.
    - m. Aug. 25, 1901
    - Mark R. Potter b. Apr. 4, 1877
    - Scott Co., Kan.

33. **LORA BELLE EPPERSON**
    - b. Mar. 25, 1885
    - m. Mar. 1, 1908
    - Samuel W. Filson b. Feb. 14, 1877
    - Sumner Co., Kan.

34. **ELLEN CAROLINE EPPERSON**
    - b. Mar. 30, 1887
    - d. Feb. 1930
    - Paducah, Tex.

35. **EFFIE GERTRUDE EPPERSON**
    - b. Oct. 6, 1891
    - m. Mar. 11, 1916
    - Harry Thomas Clark b. Oct. 6, 1891
    - Scott Co., Kan.

36. **THOMAS GAIL CLARK**
    - b. May 10, 1917

37. **CAROLINE SUE CLARK**
    - b. Aug. 13, 1921

38. **WILLIAM T. CLARK**
    - b. Mar. 31, 1923

39. **GEORGE W. CLARK**
    - b. Sept. 2, 1925
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>6th Gen.</th>
<th>7th Gen.</th>
<th>8th Gen.</th>
<th>9th Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. JOHN S. and Nancy Ellen Forsyth Epperson (Cont’d.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ELI MER HARRISON and SUSIE NOTTINGHAM EPPerson (Cont’d.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. ALBERT ROSCOE EPPERSON b. Nov. 29, 1876, Scott Co., Kan. m. Oct. 1, 1915, Kansas Edna Marie Clark b. Apr. 8, 1895</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1. RENFORD CLARK EPPERSON b. July 30, 1916</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. H. DALE EPPERSON b. July 8, 1918</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3. BOBBY EPPERSON b. Aug. 25, 1920</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1. ROBERT EPPERSON, b. Apr. 10, 1914</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. RUTH EPPERSON b. Nov. 9, 1916</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3. RUTH EPPERSON b. June 3, 1921, Elk City, Okla.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1. JAMES RICHARD PLUMB b. Aug. 24, 1912</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2. RUTH CAROL PLUMB b. Mar. 11, 1914</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

John S. Epperson
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>6th Gen.</th>
<th>7th Gen.</th>
<th>8th Gen.</th>
<th>9th Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **John S.** and Nancy Ellen Forsyth **Epperson**  
(Concluded) | | | |

b. Oct. 16, 1874  
Springfield, Oh.  
m. Sept. 12, 1904  
Bertman Grant Sewell  
b. June 22, 1898, Elmere, Vt. | 1. Laura Jean Sewell  
b. July 31, 1910  
Fort Benton, Mont.  
2. Bertram Glenn Sewell  
b. Feb. 16, 1922  
Virgelle, Mont. |
| b. Aug. 25, 1859  
Benton Co., Ia.  
m. Dec. 26, 1878  
W. H. G. Bowers  
b. Feb. 20, 1857  
Hancock Co., Ohio  
Benton Co., Ia.  
m. Oct. 21, 1865  
Sumner Co., Kan.  
m. Mar. 31, 1892  
Granville Hollingsworth  
3. John Henry Clinton Bowers  
b. May 10, 1882  
Andrew Co., Mo.  
m. Oct. 4, 1904  
Lucy Showalter  
b. May 2, 1895 | 1. Cecel Henry Bowers  
b. Sept. 5, 1905 | |
|  | 2. Virgil Kenneth Bowers  
b. July 2, 1907  
m. Jan. 31, 1926  
Vesta Troxel, b. 1908 | |
|  | 3. Ethelda Mae Bowers  
b. Dec. 29, 1910  
m. Dec. 29, 1932  
b. Dec. 11, 1914 | |
|  | 5. Josephine Bowers b. May 17, 1895  
b. Nov. 3, 1920  
2. Robert Alwyn Bowers  
b. Dec. 24, 1924 | |
|  | 6. Glenna Alwyn Bowers  
m. July 20, 1919  
Gladys Whittenberger  
b. Mar. 31, 1892  
Independence, Colo. | 1. Ralph Hollingsworth  
Evalee Hopper  
|  | 2. Carroll Lester Gill  
b. Nov. 18, 1892, Wellington, Kan.  
m. Nov. 9, 1929  
Helen Jay Keiser, Carlsbad, N. M.  
b. Feb. 5, 1893  
Camper Station, Tenn. | 1. Mabel Josephine Gill  
m. Mar. 9, 1929  
Edward Herbert Cignac,  
b. Nov. 12, 1909, Roselle Park, N. J. | |
|  | 2. Merle Elsie Gill  
m. Dec. 19, 1924  
Billie Mae Kinsbrough,  
b. May 9, 1900, McAlester, Okla. | 3. Ralph Walter Gill  
b. Apr. 27, 1897, Lyle, Okla.  
m. Dec. 19, 1924  
Billie Mae Kinsbrough,  
b. May 19, 1900, McAlester, Okla. | |
|  | 3. Florence Estella Epperson  
m. May 19, 1909  
Lyle Okla.  
m. Mar. 2, 1892  
David Edwin Gill  
b. Apr., 1895,  
Springdale, Ia. | 4. Margaret Gill  
m. Mar. 9, 1929  
Edward Herbert Cignac,  
b. Nov. 12, 1909, Roselle Park, N. J. | |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>6th Gen.</th>
<th>7th Gen.</th>
<th>8th Gen.</th>
<th>9th Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1. ELIJAH EVANS EPPERSON  
  b. Nov. 6, 1853  
  d. Jan. 6, 1881  
  m. 1877  
  Rose Almira Williams  
  b. Mar. 28, 1856, Illinois  
  | 1. JOHN EMORY SASSE  
  b. Aug. 14, 1854  
  | 1. CLARA MARY EPPERSON  
  b. May 1, 1858  
  m. 1877, August Wilhelm Sasse  
  b. Aug. 23, 1875  
  | 1. JOHN EMORY EPPERSON  
  | 1. CLARENCE EMORY EPPERSON, b. Apr. 28, 1882  
  2. ARTHUR ELMER EPPERSON  
  | 2. HIRAM T. EPPERSON  
  second son  
  of Charles and Martha Woolery Epperson  
  b. Dec. 23, 1831  
  d. May 17, 1918  
  m. Mar. 3, 1850  
  Hurrict Roszell  
  b. June 22, 1833  
  d. Nov. 1, 1892  
  Vinton, la., dau. of Hiram Roszell  
  | 3. BERTHA ELLEN EPPERSON  
  b. Aug. 12, 1884  
  m. 1903, Albert Geiger  
  b. Nov. 12, 1881  
  | 4. GEORGE ELMER SASSE  
  b. June 13, 1801  
  | 3. CLAYTON EPPERSON  
  | 5. MINNIE ETHEL EPPERSON  
  b. Apr. 27, 1827  
  m. William Arthur Cowens at age of 15  
  | 4. CARL EMONS SASSE  
  b. Apr. 5, 1807  
  | 5. BERTHA ELLEN EPPERSON  
  b. Aug. 12, 1884  
  m. 1903, Albert Geiger  
  b. Nov. 12, 1881  
  | 6. OLIVER LEROY EPPERSON, b. Dec. 27, 1889  
  | 6. OLIVER LEROY EPPERSON, b. Dec. 27, 1889  
  7. LESLIE EARL EPPERSON b. Jan. 20, 1893  
  | 1. PRIOR WOOD EPPERSON  
  b. Mar. 27, 1856  
  m. Feb. 2, 1879, Elsie  
  | 2. ARTHUR ELMER EPPERSON  
  | 7. LESLIE EARL EPPERSON b. Jan. 20, 1893  
  | 3. EMORY ELIAS EPPERSON b. Oct. 3, 1858, d. July 30, 1881  
  | 8. CARL EPPERSON  
  b. Nov. 6, 1853  
  | 5. JOHN SULLIVAN EPPERSON  
  b. Dec. 7, 1863  
  Benton Co., la.  
  m. May 2, 1883  
  Elisa Stevens, oldest dau.  
  Capt. R. E. Stevens  
  | 9. MINNIE ETHEL EPPERSON  
  b. Apr. 27, 1827  
  m. William Arthur Cowens at age of 15  
  | 1. CARL CLIFFORD EPPERSON, b. Nov. 17, 1886  
  Studying medicine, Iowa State University (1907)  
  | 10. RUTH ELLEN GEIGER  
  b. June 8, 1904  
  | 10. RUTH ELLEN GEIGER  
  b. June 8, 1904  
  | 2. KITTIE PEARL EPPERSON  
  b. Nov. 10, 1884  
  m. Dec. 23, 1903  
  Cyrus A. Van Deusen  
  | 2. KITTIE PEARL EPPERSON  
  b. Nov. 10, 1884  
  m. Dec. 23, 1903  
  Cyrus A. Van Deusen  
  | 1. CARL CLIFFORD EPPERSON, b. Nov. 17, 1886  
  Studying medicine, Iowa State University (1907)  
  | 2. KITTIE PEARL EPPERSON  
  b. Nov. 10, 1884  
  m. Dec. 23, 1903  
  Cyrus A. Van Deusen  
  | 2. HERALD ERNEST GEIGER  
  | 3. ARTHUR ERNEST GEIGER  
  | 3. ARTHUR EDGAR REVEL  
  b. Mar. 28, 1884, m. July 3, 1901  
  2 children  
  | 3. ARTHUR EDGAR REVEL  
  b. Mar. 28, 1884, m. July 3, 1901  
  2 children  
  | 4. ELMER EMORY GEIGER  
  b. Apr. 28, 1907  
  | 4. HARRIETT RUTH REVEL b. Sept. 1895  
  | 3. HERALD ERNEST GEIGER  
  | 5. MILLY E. COWENS  
  b. Feb. 25, 1904  
  | 5. ARTHUR EDGAR REVEL  
  b. Mar. 28, 1884, m. July 3, 1901  
  2 children  
  | 6. ELECTA MAE REVEL  
  b. Oct. 1886, m. Apr. 1901  
  2 children  
  | 6. OLIVER LEROY EPPERSON, b. Dec. 27, 1889  
  | 7. OLIVER LEROY EPPERSON, b. Dec. 27, 1889  
  | 7. OLIVER LEROY EPPERSON, b. Dec. 27, 1889  
  | 8. CARL EPPERSON  
  b. Nov. 6, 1853  
  | 8. CARL EPPERSON  
  b. Nov. 6, 1853  
  | 9. MINNIE ETHEL EPPERSON  
  b. Apr. 27, 1827  
  m. William Arthur Cowens at age of 15  
  | 9. MINNIE ETHEL EPPERSON  
  b. Apr. 27, 1827  
  m. William Arthur Cowens at age of 15  
  | 10. ARTHUR EDGAR REVEL  
  b. Mar. 28, 1884, m. July 3, 1901  
  2 children  
  | 10. ARTHUR EDGAR REVEL  
  b. Mar. 28, 1884, m. July 3, 1901  
  2 children  
  | 11. HARRIETT RUTH REVEL b. Sept. 1895  
  | 11. HARRIETT RUTH REVEL b. Sept. 1895  

126
MARY ELEANOR EPPERSON
third child of
Charles and Martha Woolery Epperson

MARTHA JANE EPPERSON
fourth child of
Charles and Martha Woolery Epperson

DAVID HAMILTON WOOD
b. May 14, 1836, Marysville, Ia.
d. July 8, 1904, Moscow, Idaho

ALICE WOOD
m. Apr. 30, 1886, Foster Chenoweth


JACOB C. WOOD
b. May 10, 1864
m. 1894, d. 1920

HATTIE WOOD
b. June 12, 1861
m. Dec. 16, 1882, W. B. Taylor

DELLA E. WOOD
b. June 16, 1866
m. July 14, 1886, C. W. Barker d.

Nannie E. Wood b. Jan. 26, 1873, m. Dec. 31, 1891, Andrew J. Moyer, d. March 8, 1904

WILFORD B. WOOD

1. ELEANOR BLAIR
2. Son died young

1. JESSE WOOD
2. EARNEST WOOD
3. LILLIE WOOD
4. RUBY WOOD
5. JOSIE MAY WOOD
6. PRYOR WOOD
7. MATTIE WOOD
8. PHA WOOD

JAY CHENOWETH
2. SYLVIA CHENOWETH
3. FERN CHENOWETH

RUTH WOOD
2. GLENN WOOD
3. SYLVIA WOOD
4. HALLIE WOOD

1. PHA TAYLOR
2. ARDEN BARKER
3. BEULAH BARKER
4. PHA TAYLOR

1. CHESTER K. WOOD
2. sons

1. LUCIUS WILSON
2. JOHN WILSON
3. GEORGE WILSON
4. BERTHA WILSON
5. GRACE WILSON
CHAPTER XII

Daniel S. and Permelia Epperson Hahn

5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th Generations

From The Remarkar, Mount Vernon, Iowa, January 13, 1899

"When an aged man passes away, one who has been a community builder, an honored citizen and an honest man, his absence is noted by all. His place can not soon be filled. Such a man was Daniel Seward Hahn. He is the last of the three earliest pioneers in Linn County. It is certain that he was actually the third settler in Linn County and the first in Franklin township. He came into Iowa, September 20, 1837, and for a period of sixty-two years, he has been closely identified with the developments of the County. He has seen it progress from a rude, wild, uncultivated community, almost uninhabited, into one of the richest and most productive districts in the state, and he has helped to make it so, hauling logs and helping to build the first log schoolhouse in the community.

"Daniel Hahn was born in Butler County, Ohio, June 9, 1808. Mr. Hahn married Permelia Epperson in 1830. She was reared in the south,—born in Tennessee, but reared in Kentucky. In 1836, accompanied by his wife and four children, Daniel started for Illinois. Arriving in the state, he located at Henderson Grove. From there he moved to Mercer County in the same state, but could not get a clear title to land he desired there and in the spring of 1837, he started for the Blackhawk purchase. He had one horse, and on the journey he had to purchase bread to satisfy his hunger. He, however, returned, after a short stay, to Illinois and with two yoke of oxen came to this state and located in Cedar County, where his brother-in-law had a claim."
Remaining with this brother-in-law but a short time, he came to this county and located on the identical tract of land where he resided until his death. He broke a few acres, erected a log-cabin, and in July returned to Illinois for his family and brought them and his household goods to this vicinity with his faithful ox-team. We can hardly conceive the privations and hardships connected with the pioneer life of this early settler. The wheat that he produced he reaped with a sickle and threshed out with a flail, and the nearest mill was on Rock Creek, twenty miles away. The wheat, corn, and pork were marketed at Muscatine and Dubuque. Mr. Hahn was a terror to horse thieves who infested the community in the early days; more than once his life was threatened by these marauders. Mr. Hahn came of good ancestry, being a cousin on the maternal side, to Hon. W. H. Seward, Secretary of State in Lincoln’s cabinet. Mr. Hahn was a man of good reasoning powers, and as a ready debater and defender of the principles of his religion he had few equals. By training and predilection, he was in faith a “hard-shell” Baptist of pronounced type and loved to talk on the great doctrines of election and predestination, delighting in the sermons of Mr. Spurgeon, who made these truths practical and comforting to believers. His wife preceded him to the other side some eighteen years. To them were born eleven children. Those still living are John, living in Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Daniel and Elias, in Mt. Vernon, Iowa; Charles, in Iowa City, Iowa; Joseph, in Bloomington, Kansas; Mrs. Sarah Murray in California; Mrs. Edward Haley, in Lisbon, Iowa; and Mrs. L. J. Johns and Mrs. Permelia A. Armstrong in Mt. Vernon, Iowa. All nine children were present at the obsequies except the daughter in California and Mrs. Johns, who is very ill at her home, and the brother in Kansas, who is ill. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. A. K. Knox, at the home. The service was a tribute to a worthy citizen and the children should be grateful that they have had a father so self-sacrificing, and ever cherish his memory.”
PERMELIA EPPERSON

daughter of Charles and Sarah Lamb Epperson

b. Nov. 29, 1804
d. 1881
m. June 9, 1830
Daniel Hahn
b. June 9, 1808
Montgomery Co., Ind.
d. June 9, 1899, Iowa

1. FRANK KURTZ HAHN
m. Joanna —
h. Mt. Vernon, Ia.

2. GUY S. HAHN
b. Apr. 1876, Mt. Vernon, Ia.
h. Cedar Rapids, Ia.

3. JOHN CLAY HAHN

4. MILLARD L. HAHN
b. 1880, Mt. Vernon, Ia.

5. HOWARD H. HAHN
b. 1884, Kansas

6. FLORA ELLEN HAHN
b. 1886, Mt. Vernon, Ia.
h. Omaha, Neb.
JOSEPH W. HAHN
fourth child of Daniel S. and Permelia Ep¬
person Hahn
b. Aug. 18, 1835
Crawfordsville, Ind.
d. Sept. 9, 1902
m. Sept. 25, 1859
Susan E. Slater, Merrimac, Marshall Co., Kan., by Fred
Stumbaugh;
b. Nov. 28, 1844
Oswego, N. Y.
Witnesses:
Ambrose Shipp
Thomas Owens

1. DANIEL SEWARD HAHN
b. Mar. 19, 1861
d. June 15, 1902
m. Mar. 10, 1883
Mabel Williams

2. MARVIN V. HAHN
b. July 23, 1893
d. Mar. 1, 1899

3. JOSEPH E. HAHN
b. Oct. 21, 1865
m. Nov. 23, 1889
Jennie Dimond
d. Feb. 12, 1891, Colorado
m. May 16, 1900, Carrie R.
McGuire, b. May 26, 1873,
Taylorville, Ill.

4. PERMLEA E. HAHN
b. Sept. 23, 1869

5. ULYSSUS S. HAHN
b. Sept. 27, 1871
m. April 19, 1896
Hattie J. Brittan

6. CLARA EDITH HAHN
b. Oct. 19, 1873
m. Sept. 10, 1892
John W. Foote

7. VERNON S. HAHN b. Jan. 23, 1876, d. Mar. 6, 1880

8. COE M. HAHN b. Jan. 25, 1878, d. Mar. 6, 1880

9. JOHN LEONARD HAHN
b. Feb. 7, 1880
m. Mar. 16, 1903
Clunnie Luella Phillips
m. April 24, 1907
Josephine Black

10. DEE FRANCIS HAHN
b. June 4, 1881
m. Sept. 19, 1906, Blanche C.
Selbe b. Nov. 1, 1882,
daup. of Henry and Wilma
Leeper Selbe

11. MABEL E. HAHN
b. June 23, 1883, m. Sept. 23,
1905, Samuel J. Tilden,

12. DEE FRANCIS HAHN
b. June 4, 1881, m. Sept. 19, 1906,
Blanche C.
Selbe b. Nov. 1, 1882,
daup. of Henry and Wilma
Leeper Selbe

7. VERNON S. HAHN b. Jan. 23, 1876, d. Mar. 6, 1880

8. COE M. HAHN b. Jan. 25, 1878, d. Mar. 6, 1880

9. JOHN LEONARD HAHN
b. Feb. 7, 1880
m. Mar. 16, 1903
Clunnie Luella Phillips
m. April 24, 1907
Josephine Black

10. DEE FRANCIS HAHN
b. June 4, 1881
m. Sept. 19, 1906, Blanche C.
Selbe b. Nov. 1, 1882,
daup. of Henry and Wilma
Leeper Selbe

11. MABEL E. HAHN
b. June 23, 1883, m. Sept. 23,
1905, Samuel J. Tilden,

12. DEE FRANCIS HAHN
b. June 4, 1881, m. Sept. 19, 1906,
Blanche C.
Selbe b. Nov. 1, 1882,
daup. of Henry and Wilma
Leeper Selbe

7. VERNON S. HAHN b. Jan. 23, 1876, d. Mar. 6, 1880

8. COE M. HAHN b. Jan. 25, 1878, d. Mar. 6, 1880

9. JOHN LEONARD HAHN
b. Feb. 7, 1880
m. Mar. 16, 1903
Clunnie Luella Phillips
m. April 24, 1907
Josephine Black

10. DEE FRANCIS HAHN
b. June 4, 1881
m. Sept. 19, 1906, Blanche C.
Selbe b. Nov. 1, 1882,
daup. of Henry and Wilma
Leeper Selbe

11. MABEL E. HAHN
b. June 23, 1883, m. Sept. 23,
1905, Samuel J. Tilden,
6th Gen.

1. SAMUEL EPPERSON
   b. July 15, 1829, Kentucky
   d. May 22, 1914, Illinois
   m. May 7, 1851, Illinois
   Sarah Ann Epperson
   Pedro and Elizabeth Epperson

2. SALLY ANN EPPERSON, m. Joseph Hansford

3. CHARLES EPPERSON
   m. Hannah Hill
   1. OLIVER BAIR m. had several children
   2. MARY BAIR d. 1891
      1. EDNA MARIE BAIR
      2. CORA MAY BAIR
         b. Nov. 23, 1897, Keokuk, IA.
   3. SEYMOUR BAIR
      m. —
   4. AMANDA EPPERSON
      b. abt. 1830
      d. Aug. 1883
      m. Daniel Bair
      d. abt. 1893
   5. CHARLES BAIR
      1. FLORENCE BAIR b. Sept. 27, 1890, m. June 10, 1913
      2. BRICE BAIR b. July 7, 1892, Kla., Ill.
         m. Nov. 20, 1912
      5. VIOLA FERN BAIR b. April 30, 1907, Mt. Ayr, IA.
   6. HARRY BAIR
      m. Laura Vangilder
      b. 1871
      d. 1897
      m. Twilla —
   4. MATTIE BAIR d. 1897
   5. CHARLES BAIR
      1. LEROY BAIR b. Dec. 19, 1890, M. 1893
      2. MART BAIR b. Jan. 7, 1894, m. Aug. 30, 1905
      3. ELIZABETH EPPERSON m. Sylvester Higgins

4. EDLEY EPPERSON
   eighth child of
   Charles and Sarah Lamb Epper¬

EDLEY EPPERSON
   (Lottie) Kelly
   b. Sept. 27, 1810
   d. Vioqua, Ill.
   Came to
   Louisville, Ky.
   (Concl. following page)

6. THOMAS EPPERSON m. Mary Beaver

7. MARTHA EPPERSON m. Thompson McBride
   1. JAMES ALBERT BYERS, Woodhall, Ill.
      b. Nov. 9, 1874, d. June 9, 1877
   2. GERTRUDE A. BYERS
      b. Mar. 29, 1877
      Clarinda, IA.
      m. Oct. 29, 1901
      Leo G. Felling
      oldest son of Martin and Nellie
      Alders Felling
   3. PERMELIA EPPERSON
      b. Jan. 28, 1841
      Kentucky
      m. Sept. 13, 1855
      Keithsburg, Ill.
      Enoch Rush, 2nd son of William and
      Abby Beaver Rush
   4. ELIZA JANE RUSH
      b. Dec. 23, 1856
      m. Jan. 19, 1871
      Clarinda, IA.
      Martin Luther
      Byers, 5th son of James and Sarah
      Knox Byers
   5. ERNEST D. BYERS
      b. Aug. 17, 1903
      St. Joseph, Mo.
      1. ERNEST D. BYERS
      b. Aug. 17, 1903
      2. LOUISA M. BYERS
      b. April 10, 1907
      3. MAY BYERS
      b. May 10, 1908, Clarinda, IA.
      (See Pedro’s outline for Aon, etc.)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Relationship</th>
<th>Birth Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Other Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PERMELIA EPPERSON</td>
<td>6th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enoch Rush</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlette Kelly</td>
<td>(Concluded)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM EPPERSON</td>
<td>9th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Kentucky</td>
<td>d. Columbus, Kan.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Served in 14th Ill. Vol. Infantry for 3 yrs. 68 days, in Benjamin Harrison's command</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDLEY EPPERSON</td>
<td>(Concluded)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JERRY RUSH</td>
<td>1st Gen.</td>
<td>Apr. 19, 1893</td>
<td>Granite City, Ill.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Apr. 19, 1893</td>
<td>m. Lillie Bennett</td>
<td>h. La Rocque, Kan.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAISY ESTELLA EPPERSON</td>
<td>3rd Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Nov. 6, 1875</td>
<td>m. William Ellis Berry</td>
<td>b. Nov. 6, 1875</td>
<td>b. Feb. 27, 1875</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALVA EDWARD EPPERSON</td>
<td>5th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Feb. 28, 1868</td>
<td>m. Anna Estell</td>
<td>b. Feb. 27, 1875</td>
<td>d. Feb. 27, 1875</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALVA DOW EPPERSON</td>
<td>7th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLARENCE EDWIN EPPERSON</td>
<td>6th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LILLIE EPPERSON</td>
<td>2nd Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Bates Co., Mo.</td>
<td>d. three years</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Bates Co., Mo.</td>
<td>m. Jan. 17, 1892</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAISY ESTELL EPPERSON</td>
<td>4th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Nov. 6, 1875</td>
<td>m. William Ellis Berry</td>
<td>b. Feb. 27, 1875</td>
<td>d. Feb. 27, 1875</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WINNIE IVAL BERRY</td>
<td>7th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Sept. 29, 1873</td>
<td>m. Oct. 14, 1903</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EVA CLEO BERRY</td>
<td>8th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. and d. 1896</td>
<td>m. Dec. 27, 1897</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALVA DOW EPPERSON</td>
<td>7th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLARENCE EDWIN EPPERSON</td>
<td>6th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LENA MAY EPPERSON</td>
<td>5th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Oct. 14, 1903</td>
<td>m. Dec. 27, 1897</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALMA LURA EPPERSON</td>
<td>8th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. July 10, 1905</td>
<td>m. Dec. 27, 1897</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLY JOE EPPERSON</td>
<td>3rd Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Aug. 29, 1873</td>
<td>m. William Ellis Berry</td>
<td>b. Feb. 27, 1875</td>
<td>d. Feb. 27, 1875</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAISY IONA BERRY</td>
<td>8th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. May 31, 1905</td>
<td>m. Dec. 27, 1897</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Oct. 29, 1906</td>
<td>m. Dec. 27, 1897</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BONNIE DOIT BERRY</td>
<td>7th Gen.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Oct. 29, 1906</td>
<td>m. Dec. 27, 1897</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. Oct. 29, 1906</td>
<td>m. Dec. 27, 1897</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER XIII

Sarah Lamb Epperson

5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th Generations

Sarah Lamb Epperson, Oxford, Illinois, ninth child of Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epperson and her husband, Richard Rue Cox, are portrayed in story by their oldest son, Charles Epperson Cox.

This account was written in 1908 for the Epperson Historian, Charles Gilchrist Epperson, of Wellington, Kansas. It was verified in 1932 by the daughters of Charles Epperson Cox, Clover Cox Henry, and Narcissa Cox Vanderlip, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York.

“Joseph and Mary Rue Cox settled in Rock Island County, Illinois, in 1837. John Cox, father of Joseph, and Richard Rue, father of Mary, were soldiers in the Revolutionary War, fighting in a Virginia Regiment. The record of Richard Rue’s service is established, but that of John Cox has not been traced. Joseph and Mary Rue Cox and Richard Rue, her father, were early settlers in Kentucky, but emigrated to Wayne County, Indiana. William E. Railey’s Woodford County, Kentucky, History, records their names as early settlers and they are also named by Andrew Young in his Wayne County, Indiana, History. Richard Rue was with General George Rogers Clark in a number of campaigns which included the capture of Kaskaskia, Illinois, from the French; Vincennes, Indiana, from the British; Chillicothe and Piqua, Ohio, from the Indians. In 1781 Richard Rue and George Holman were guarding an ammunition wagon, driven by Hinton from Louisville to Harrodsburg, when they
were captured by a band of Indians and a renegade white man named Simon Girty. The wagon was burned by the Indians, and the horses and the three prisoners were taken across the Ohio River and through Indiana to Ohio. There Hinton, the teamster, was burned at the stake, and at Detroit the others were condemned to be burned. Instead, they were kept in captivity for three and a half years, and finally escaped with the help of a friendly Indian, and went back to Kentucky." Collin's History of Kentucky says, "Joseph Cox and others settled at Covington, Kentucky, November 18, 1788."

"During their long stay with the Indians they were taken over a wide range of country including what is now known as Wayne County, Indiana. They decided that if they ever gained their liberty, they would settle there. In the fall of 1804 George Holman, Richard Rue, and Joseph Cox (the latter two, my grandfathers) went to the wooded wilderness that was then Wayne County, Indiana, took claim and built log cabins on the Elkhorn River about eight miles from where Richmond, Indiana, now stands. They named the place Abington. Joseph Cox built a mill here known to this day as Cox's mill. He married Richard Rue's daughter Mary Rue, November 15, 1804. On August 29, 1805, Richard Rue Cox (my father) was born, the first white child in Wayne County, Indiana. The Joseph Cox and Richard Rue families lived in Wayne County for twenty-five years. Richard Rue and his wife, Elizabeth Holman or Railback, and John Cox, father of Joseph, lived, died, and are buried there. About 1830 Joseph Cox, my grandfather, moved with his family to Boone County, Indiana. There, on December 13, 1832, Richard Rue Cox married Sarah Lamb Epperson, who was born in Hawkins County, Tennessee, December 4, 1809. In 1836 Joseph Cox, with his wife, Mary Rue Cox, moved again for the last time to Rock Island County, Illinois, where he built another saw and grist mill, although he was a lawyer by profession. There both Joseph Cox and his wife, Mary Rue Cox, died and are
buried. Joseph died June 12, 1848, and Mary, on December 28, 1864.

"After their marriage, my father and mother worked for three years clearing a timber farm in Boone County. There I, Charles Epperson Cox, was born, on the night of the phenomenon of the falling stars," September 28, 1833. When I was three, stories of the richness of the soil of the Illinois prairies and the ease of cultivating them led my parents from their laboriously cleared farm in Boone County, Indiana, again to undertake the pioneers' fortunes in a new home. After selling the cleared farm, and spending a year at Lafayette, Indiana, we set out in a prairie schooner in the spring of 1837, with five yoke of oxen, a cow, a heifer, and a few sheep. Camping at night and traveling slowly in the day made a deep impression on my mind. We arrived at Mercer County, Illinois, the first of June, 1837. Father staked out his claim. The big wagon-box with its arched white cover, father set under a huge bur oak, and there we lived while father broke up ten acres of the virgin soil to plant sod-corn.

"As soon as our bread for the next year was assured by the planting of the corn, father cut logs and built a log cabin. There was not a nail used in it. The roof was made of rived-out clap-boards. The chimney was made of sticks and clay. The door was hung on wooden hinges and was fastened with a wooden latch whose string was always out. Father then fenced forty acres with black-walnut rails and continued improving the farm. The nearest neighbor was miles away. Our nearest towns, where he bought crude farming implements and a few groceries, were Rock Island and New Boston. My mother made our clothes out of cloth that she spun and wove on a loom. The brown dye was made of walnut juice. My mother did the carding, spinning, weaving, dyeing, and sewing of cloth for our clothes and blankets; the grinding of corn, curing of meat and vegetables for the winter, and dairying, as well as the pioneer woman's regular household duties, which included cooking for any settlers who might be
passing our cabin on their way farther west. The new settlers brought with them various trades, and we were able to exchange home manufactured articles with each other.

“We lived in the log cabin, enlarged as we needed it, until a saw-mill was built. This mill was owned by my mother's brother, Pedro W. Epperson. After that we built a farmhouse almost entirely of black walnut wood. Farming was primitive, tools were scarce and rough, and transportation was difficult. At that time there were few industrial centers even in the East. Wheat sold for twenty-five cents a bushel, and dressed hogs for $1.50 a hundred pounds, but only in exchange for store goods. To get any real money we had to haul wheat 175 miles to Chicago, and sell it for fifty cents a bushel. Manufactured articles were hard to get, so that most of the home industries and trades were carried on at the farms. My father was woodman, farmer, blacksmith, carpenter, miller, cattle-grower, tanner, shoemaker, and teacher.

“My father and mother lived in the farmhouse at Oxford, Mercer County, Illinois, the rest of their lives. My oldest son, Eugene Richard Cox, was born in the old house. My mother, Sarah Lamb Epperson Cox, died February 4, 1864, and my father, Richard Rue Cox, died September 11, 1877. They are both buried at Oxford, Illinois.

“Richard Rue Cox, my father, was respected by all who knew him. He was deacon of the Oxford, Mercer County, Illinois, Baptist Church for thirty-five years. He was County Commissioner until the County adopted the township system, and then he became Chairman of the Board of Supervisors of the County. He was Justice of the Peace for forty years. He was a man who loved peace and deplored neighborhood trouble. He always tried to persuade litigants to compromise, and generally succeeded. He was often retained to try law suits before other justices. He was commissioned Major by Governor Carlin, and his commission was signed by Lyman Trumbull, then Secretary of State. Four of his sons were in the Civil War, two in the 9th Illinois
Infantry, one in the 11th Illinois Cavalry, and one in the Provost Marshall Department. Augustus Byrd Cox, one of the two sons in the 9th Illinois Infantry, was taken prisoner in Mississippi, April 27, 1864, which was two months after the death of his mother. Augustus was in the rebel prison five months when he died, September 16, 1864. He is buried in the cemetery at Oxford, Illinois."

Charles Epperson Cox, oldest son of Richard Rue and Sarah Lamb Epperson Cox, married Narcissa Woods, March 15, 1855, in Galesburg, Illinois. Narcissa was the daughter of William J. and Sarah Lyon Mann Woods, and she was born May 6, 1837, in Greenville, Pennsylvania. Her father, William J. Woods, was born in 1808 and died in 1900. Her mother was born in 1808 and died in 1875. They were married in 1829. Narcissa Cox, wife of Charles Epperson Cox, died March 6, 1900, at her home in Chicago, and was buried in Woodland Cemetery, in Quincy, Illinois, where her husband also was buried, twenty-four years later. An account of Charles Epperson Cox from The New York Times, June 22, 1924, follows:

"Charles Epperson Cox, father of Mrs. Frank A. Vanderlip, died Friday night during his sleep at the home of another daughter, Mrs. Waldo P. Adams of 531 Cherry Street, Elizabeth, New Jersey. Members of the family attribute his death to old age. He was in his ninety-first year. No special ailment had shown itself to an alarming degree, and he had not appeared to be ill when he retired the evening before. Despite his age, he was a vigorous man, particularly fond of traveling, last year journeying alone to California and back. For some years he had made his home at the Vanderlip estate, Beechwood, at Scarborough-on-Hudson, and was merely paying a brief visit to Mrs. Adams, having motored over to Elizabeth on Friday afternoon. The funeral services will be held at Beechwood, this afternoon at four o'clock, and burial will be in the family plot at Quincy, Illinois."
"One of the early settlers of the State of Illinois, Mr. Cox counted among the valued friends of his life, his fellow resident of Springfield, Abraham Lincoln. While Charles Cox was taking the first steps of his career in Springfield, the future President was practicing law there, and the two men met frequently and became close friends. Another friend of Mr. Cox was former Congressman 'Joe' Cannon, whom he resembled so closely that on several occasions he was hailed as the Congressman.

Mr. Cox was born in Boone County, Indiana, on September 28, 1833. As a child he was taken by his parents to Mercer County, Illinois, and later to Quincy, where he became prominent in politics, and held for several years the chairmanship of the Adams County Republican Committee. When Lincoln
was first nominated for the Presidency. Mr. Cox was near the Platte River in Nebraska, and received the news from a pony express rider, who shouted it at him as he galloped past on his task of relaying the information to San Francisco. Mr. Cox gathered five hundred squatters on the banks of the Platte and held a celebration.

"During the latter part of his active business life, Mr. Cox lived in Chicago. In addition to the manufacture of agricultural implements, Mr. Cox had been associated for many years with the work of the Inland Waterways Commission. Sixty years ago he secured the first Congressional appropriation for the improvement of the Mississippi River. The Journals of the Illinois State Historical Society contain many articles from his pen, the last being an account of his eighty-eighth year, during which he traveled five thousand miles by automobile and from coast to coast by train."

Sarah Cox Adams, Palos Verdes Estates, California, oldest daughter of Charles Epperson Cox and Narcissa Woods Cox, is a woman of great sympathy. "It is her delight," her father recorded, "to make others happy."

Alice Clover Cox, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York, was born in Quincy, Illinois, and was married in Chicago, January 22, 1906, to Philip Walter Henry. He was born in Scranton, Pennsylvania, March 24, 1864, the son of Eugene Thomas Henry, born November 14, 1826, Bolton, Pennsylvania, and Emma Elizabeth Walter Henry, born January 5, 1842, Nazareth, New York. Alice Clover was a student of art and studied in Chicago, Florence, Italy, and Paris. She has been prominent in New York charities, and is intensely interested in Art both at home and abroad. Alice Clover is an enthusiastic member of the Mary Washington Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C.

Philip W. Henry of Scarborough, New York, was born at Scranton, Pennsylvania, March 24, 1864. He was graduated
from Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, receiving his degree of Civil Engineer from that Institute in 1887. He has been identified with engineering and construction work in Mexico, Haiti, Venezuela, Peru, Bolivia, Argentina, Spain, and China. He was Vice President and General Manager of the Barber Asphalt Paving Company from 1887 to 1902; Vice President of Medina Quarry Company from 1902 to 1904; Vice President of A. L. Barber Asphalt Company and Pan American Company of Delaware from 1904 to 1909. He was President of the South American Construction Company from 1907 to 1909; Consulting Engineer with the Southern Pacific Company. From 1909 to 1917 he was President of the Central Railroad of Haiti. From 1916 to 1923 he was Vice President of the American International Corporation, and also Vice President of the McIntosh & Seymour Corporation and Vice President of the Siemens-Carey Railroad and Canal Company. He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, the American Institute of Consulting Engineers, the American Institute of Mining & Metallurgical Engineers, and the (Honorary) Association of Chinese and American Engineers, Peking. He is a Trustee of the United States Savings Bank of the City of New York, and also of Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, New York. He is Vice President and Councilor of the American Geographical Society of New York, and is a Fellow of the Royal Geographic Society of London. He is a member of the Union League Club, the New York City, the University Club, the Engineers' Club, Railroad Club, Century Association, the Sleepy Hollow Country Club, the Republican Club, and the Presbyterian Club of New York.

Clover Eugenia Henry, Scarborough-on-Hudson, only daughter of Clover Cox Henry and Philip Walter Henry, was born in New York City, October 25, 1908. She was graduated from Bryn Mawr, following which she spent one year tutoring in France. She received her Doctor's degree at Columbia University, June, 1932, and a few months later went to Beauvois,
France, where she has a fellowship. Part of her time is spent in teaching in the Ecole Normale d'Institutrices while she carries on her studies at the Sorbonne in Paris. A copy of the Henry line of descent is included in this chapter. Among its many interesting sources is that of the de Bohun line. Henry de Bohun was one of the Sureties for the Magna Charta.

Mabel Narcissa Cox, Scarborough-on-Hudson, attended the University of Chicago. Her specialty was geology, which profession she expected to follow until her marriage in 1903 to Frank Arthur Vanderlip of New York City. She devoted the following years to her home and family and to the study of tree and fruit culture. She has always given freely of her time for the public good. Having studied people and their conditions of life at home and around the world, her services are therefore sought by both National and International Boards having charge of Public Welfare. Narcissa is President of the New York Infirmary for Women and Children, Vice Chairman of the Westchester Home Rule Association, and is prominent in the activities of the League of Women Voters and the World Court.

She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the Virginia Historical Society, and the Women's City, the Cosmopolitan, and the Colony Club of New York.

Frank Arthur Vanderlip was born in Aurora, Illinois, and spent his boyhood on a farm near that place.

He was a student at the University of Illinois, but was unable to complete his course. Later in recognition of his writings on financial topics, he was given an honorary degree of Master of Arts by the University.

After leaving school, he became an apprentice in a machine shop in Aurora, where he studied mechanics at the bench. During which time he took a course in shorthand and did his exercises with chalk on the bed-plate of the machine on which he worked. He saw little chance of advancement in this, and so at the age of
...
twenty he went to Chicago where he wrote financial reports of corporations. From this beginning he worked on until he became financial editor of the Chicago Tribune. While in this work he took a course in political economy at the University of Chicago. Leaving the Tribune, he became an editor of the Economist, and part owner of that publication.

When Lyman J. Gage, then president of the First National Bank in Chicago, was given the post of Secretary of the Treasury in President McKinley’s cabinet, he made Mr. Vanderlip his private secretary. Mr. Vanderlip’s grasp of the Department affairs resulted in his being appointed Assistant Secretary of the Treasury. One of his notable services rendered the Treasury Department was the handling of the Spanish-American war loan in 1898. At the end of four years’ service in the Treasury Department, Mr. Vanderlip resigned his position to become a Vice President of the National City Bank of New York, and in 1909 he became President of this bank.

He is the author of “Business and Education” and of articles on “The American Invasion,” which were translated into many languages including the Japanese. He was responsible for the first school in the United States to adopt the Montessori Method of kindergarten instruction. He was a trustee of the Carnegie Foundation, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, New York University, and a director or trustee of the following: National City Bank, National Bank of Commerce, Farmers’ Loan & Trust Company of New York, Riggs National Bank of Washington, Union Pacific Railroad, United States Realty & Improvement Co., and the Consolidated Gas Company. He was a member of The Century, the City, and Union League clubs of New York.

The children of Frank Arthur and Narcissa Cox Vanderlip are Narcissa, Charlotte Delight, Frank Arthur, Jr., Virginia Jocelyn, Kelvin Cox, and John Mann Vanderlip.

Narcissa Vanderlip, New York City, was graduated from Vassar and was married at Scarborough-on-Hudson, April 25,
1927, to Julian Street, Jr., of New York. Julian Street, Jr., is the son of Julian Street, born in Chicago, April 12, 1879, and Ada Hilt Street, born in LaPorte, Indiana, December 17, 1880. Julian's father is a member of the Sons of the Revolution. The family records qualify them for membership in the Society of Colonial Wars and in the Cincinnati.

Charlotte Delight Vanderlip, New York City, attended Bryn Mawr and the University of Chicago. She was married at Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York, June 27, 1927, to Norton Conway, born in Evanston, Illinois, May 12, 1904. Norton Conway is the son of Carle Cotter Conway, who was born in Oak Park, Illinois, December 19, 1877, and his wife, Sylvia Gifford. Norton's mother was born in Maywood, Illinois, June 21, 1881.

Frank Arthur Vanderlip, Jr., was graduated from Harvard. Kelvin Cox Vanderlip is a Senior at Princeton. John Mann Vanderlip is attending Scarborough school, the school which his father and mother founded, and which all of his brothers and sisters attended.

WILL OF WILLIAM RUE, CULPEPER COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

Copied by Narcissa Cox Vanderlip, Nov. 5, 1931.

In the name of God, Amen—I, William Rue of the County of Culpepper, State of Virginia, being in perfect sense and sound memory, thanks to Almighty God for the same but taking to mind the uncertainty of life and the certainty of death and having through the goodness of God some worldly estate to dispose. Do therefore make and ordain this my last will or wills heretofore made. I humbly bequeath my soul to Almighty God who gave it me, beseeching his most gracious acceptance of it when I come to him for Mercy, and desire that my Body be buried in Christian like manner at the desire of my Beloved and Executors hereafter named.

I give and bequeath to my son Richard Rue to him and his heirs forever my Manor [Manor] Plantation, including all the land I purchased of Robert Cave and of David Phillips containing by estimation one hundred and seventy acres, be the same more or less—also one hundred acres adjoining the above mentioned tract, being part of the land I took up. Including two hundred and sixty in the which said land and the Plantation is to continue in the possession of my beloved wife, her natural life.
I give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter, Hannah Rue, two hundred acres of land adjoining the land of Edward Tinsley and John Tachary to her and her heirs forever also one Copper sill with all its appurtenances and also one Feather bed and also one small bay mare.

It is my will and desire that the land I purchased of my son John Rue and Adam Rue besides may be sold and the money arising from such be equally divided among all my children hereafter named.

I give and bequeath to my son Benoojah Rue all that tract of land whereon he now lives containing by estimation two hundred and fifty acres be same more or less, to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Ann Graves one hundred acres of land on the south side of the branch called and known by the name of Slaughter's branch to her and her heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Graves two hundred acres of land on the south side of Slaughter's branch to the heirs of her body lawfully begotten, also one negro woman Jude, also one negro child named Esther, they and their increase also 29L pounds she has had. If she should die without heir, as above, that then in that case her husband Edward Graves possesses and enjoy the said land and premises also the negroes, Jude and Esther, her child they and their increase above mentioned during his natural life and after his decease the above land and negroes Jude and Esther to be returned they and their increase, also the 29 pounds in gold or silver be sold and the money arising from such sale be equally divided among the rest of my children to them and their heirs forever.

I lend to my wife Sarah Rue the one half of my estate during her natural life and after her decease to be sold and the money arising from such sale to be equally divided among all my children to them and their heirs forever; only Sarah Graves is to enjoy it her life if she was to die without her lawfully begotten as before mentioned to equally divide among my children they and their heirs forever.

My will and desire is that the residue of my estate be sold and the money equally divided among my children hereafter named Hannah Rue, Ann Graves, Benoojah Rue, John Rue, Richard Rue to them their heirs forever—

Further I here constitute and appoint my sons Benoojah Rue, John Rue, Richard Rue and son-in-law John Graves executors of this my last will and testament—In witness whereof I have herewith set my hand on this ninth day of Feb., 1780.

William Rue (seal)

Signed, sealed and witnessed by us to be the last will and testament.

9. SARAH LAMB EPPERSON
dau. of Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epperson of Virginia
b. Dec. 4, 1809
d. Feb. 4, 1864
Oxford, Ill.
m. Dec. 13, 1832
Indiana
Richard Rue Cox
b. Aug. 29, 1805
d. Sept. 11, 1877
son of Joseph and Mary Rue Cox, Kentucky

5. DAVID RICHARD COX b. Nov. 7, 1839, d. Dec. 16, 1840

6. AUGUSTUS BIRD COX b. May 28, 1842, d. Sept. 16, 1864, Civil War

7. HIRAM SANFORD COX
b. May 12, 1844, Illinois
d. Mar. 24, 1920, Texas
m. June 24, 1869, Alice A. Cox,
b. Oct. 23, 1844
d. Sept. 14, 1915

8. JOHN NEIL COX
b. Jan. 20, 1850, Illinois
d. Aug. 17, 1929, Illinois
m. Sept. 26, 1889
Elizabeth Dalhouse
b. July 9, 1861, d. Mar. 7, 1931

9. JULIETTE COX
b. Oct. 17, 1852, Illinois
d. 1902, Iowa
m. 1874, Iowa, Thomas Pike

1. CHARLES EPPERSON COX
b. Sept. 28, 1833, Indiana
d. June 20, 1924, New Jersey
m. Mar. 15, 1855, Narcissa Woods
d. Mar. 6, 1940, Chicago, dau.
of William J. Woods and Sarah
Lyon Mann Woods

2. JOSEPH RUE COX
b. Jan. 15, 1835, Indiana
d. Nov. 8, 1869, Illinois
m. Jan. 3, 1866, Elizabeth Thomas
d. June 8, 1914, Iowa
dau. of Thomas and
Martha Powell Thomas


4. MARY ELIZABETH COX
b. Aug. 24, 1838, Illinois
d. Mar. 18, 1912, Iowa
m. May 22, 1860, William L.
Thomas, b. May 20, 1833, Pa.
d. Dec. 2, 1911, Iowa
son of Thomas and
Mary Powell Thomas

5. DAVID RICHARD COX b. Nov. 7, 1839, d. Dec. 16, 1840

6. AUGUSTUS BIRD COX b. May 28, 1842, d. Sept. 16, 1864, Civil War

7. HIRAM SANFORD COX
b. May 12, 1844, Illinois
d. Mar. 24, 1920, Texas
m. June 24, 1869, Alice A. Cox,
b. Oct. 23, 1844
d. Sept. 14, 1915

8. JOHN NEIL COX
b. Jan. 20, 1850, Illinois
d. Aug. 17, 1929, Illinois
m. Sept. 26, 1889
Elizabeth Dalhouse
b. July 9, 1861, d. Mar. 7, 1931

9. JULIETTE COX
b. Oct. 17, 1852, Illinois
d. 1902, Iowa
m. 1874, Iowa, Thomas Pike

1. EUGENE RICHARD COX
2. ROBERT LINCOLN COX
3. SARAH MARILLA COX
4. ALICE CLOVER COX
5. CHARLES SELLON COX
6. MABEL NARCissa COX

1. SARAH EMMA COX
2. MARY GRACE COX
3. JOSEPHINE RUE COX

1. LEE RUE THOMAS
2. AUGUSTUS ORLOFF THOMAS
3. JESSIE THOMAS
4. MARTHA BELL THOMAS
5. HALLIE ELMO THOMAS
6. JULIA MARY THOMAS
7. CHARLES EDWARD THOMAS

1. LEWIS RICHARD COX
2. GEORGE RUE COX
3. SARAH COX
4. FRED AUGUSTUS COX
5. JOSEPH EDDY COX
6. KENNETH HIRAM COX
7. MARY LOVINA COX
8. CHARLES LOGAN COX

1. CELLA IMOGENE COX
2. GLADYS SARAH COX
3. MABEL MILLER COX

1. WILLIAM PIKE
2. ELIE MAY PIKE
3. MABEL PIKE
4. CHARLES ERNEST PIKE
5th Gen.  6th Gen.  7th Gen.  8th Gen.  9th Gen.

1. EUGENE RICHARD COX  
- d. Nov. 22, 1921, Great Neck, L. I.  
- m. June 10, 1913, Washington, D. C., Lillian Young, dau. Samuel Baldwin Young (b. Jan. 9, 1840, d. Nov. 1924) and Margaret McFadden Young  

2. ROBERT LINCOLN COX, d. infancy  

3. SARAH MARILLA COX, Palos Verdes Estates, Calif.  
- b. Nov. 19, 1868, Decatur, Ill.  

4. ALICE CLOVER COX  
- Scarborough-on-Hudson  
- b. Mar. 15, 1872, Quincy, Ill.  
- m. June 10, 1913, Washington, D. C., Lillian Young, dau. Samuel Baldwin Young (b. Jan. 9, 1840, d. Nov. 1924) and Margaret McFadden Young  

1. CLOVER EUGENIA HENRY  
- b. Oct. 25, 1908, New York City  
- son of Eugene Thomas and Emma Elizabeth Maltei Henry, Scranton, Pa.  

5. CHARLES SELKON COX  
- b. June 14, 1875, Quincy, Ill., h. Shanghai, China  

6. MABEL NARCISSA COX  
- Scarborough-on-Hudson  
- b. Feb. 6, 1880, Quincy, Ill.  
- m. May 10, 1900, Chicago, Ill., Frank A. Vanderlip (b. Aug. 1864, son of Edmund and Charlotte Louise Woodworth Vanderlip (See Vanderlip family in America by Booth)  

1. AMANDA VANDERLIP  
- b. June 16, 1904, New York City  
- m. Apr. 25, 1927, Julian Street, New York, Norton Conway, b. May 12, 1904, Evanston, Ill., son of Cottet Carle and Sylvia Gifford Norton Conway  

3. FRANK ARTHUR VANDERLIP  
- b. Apr. 5, 1907, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York  

4. VIRGINIA JOCELYN VANDERLIP  
- b. Apr. 4, 1909, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York  

5. KELVIN COX VANDERLIP  
- b. Apr. 15, 1912, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York  

6. JOHN MANN VANDERLIP  
- b. Nov. 6, 1915, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York  

9. SARAH LAMB EPPERSON  
- ninth child of Charles and Sarah Love Lamb Epper- 
- nson of Virginia  
- b. Dec. 4, 1809, Tennessee  
- m. Dec. 13, 1832, Indiana Richard Rue Cox  
- b. Aug. 29, 1805, Oxford, Mercer Co., Ill., son of Joseph and Mary Rue Cox, Kentucky  

1. CHARLES EPPERSON COX  
- Scarborough-on-Hudson, N. Y.  
- b. Sept. 28, 1833, Boone Co., Ind.  
- d. June 20, 1924, Elizabeth, N. J.  
- m. Mar. 15, 1855, Galesburg, Ill., Narcissa Woods  
- b. May 6, 1837, Greenville, Pa.  
- d. Mar. 6, 1900, Chicago, Ill., dau., William J. (b. 1808, d. 1875, m. 1829) and Sarah Lyon Mann Woods, (b. 1808, d. 1875, m. 1829)  

2. ROBERT LINCOLN COX, d. infancy  

3. SARAH MARILLA COX, Palos Verdes Estates, Calif.  
- b. Nov. 19, 1868, Decatur, Ill.  

4. ALICE CLOVER COX  
- Scarborough-on-Hudson  
- b. Mar. 15, 1872, Quincy, Ill.  
- m. June 10, 1913, Washington, D. C., Lillian Young, dau. Samuel Baldwin Young (b. Jan. 9, 1840, d. Nov. 1924) and Margaret McFadden Young  

1. CLOVER EUGENIA HENRY  
- b. Oct. 25, 1908, New York City  
- son of Eugene Thomas and Emma Elizabeth Maltei Henry, Scranton, Pa.  

5. CHARLES SELKON COX  
- b. June 14, 1875, Quincy, Ill., h. Shanghai, China  

6. MABEL NARCISSA COX  
- Scarborough-on-Hudson  
- b. Feb. 6, 1880, Quincy, Ill.  
- m. May 10, 1900, Chicago, Ill., Frank A. Vanderlip (b. Aug. 1864, son of Edmund and Charlotte Louise Woodworth Vanderlip (See Vanderlip family in America by Booth)  

1. AMANDA VANDERLIP  
- b. June 16, 1904, New York City  
- m. Apr. 25, 1927, Julian Street, New York, Norton Conway, b. May 12, 1904, Evanston, Ill., son of Cottet Carle and Sylvia Gifford Norton Conway  

3. FRANK ARTHUR VANDERLIP  
- b. Apr. 5, 1907, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York  

4. VIRGINIA JOCELYN VANDERLIP  
- b. Apr. 4, 1909, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York  

5. KELVIN COX VANDERLIP  
- b. Apr. 15, 1912, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York  

6. JOHN MANN VANDERLIP  
- b. Nov. 6, 1915, Scarborough-on-Hudson, New York
Page 43 of [Abridged History of the Cox Family]

1. RICHARD RUE COX
   b. Aug. 4, 1805
   d. Sept. 24, 1887

2. SANFORD CULL COX
   b. 1866
   d. Lafayette Ind.

3. JOHN W. COX
   b. Jan. 12, 1837
   d. Jan. 16, 1889

4. JESSE COX

5. BYRD COX

6. CATHERINE COX

7. RACHEL COX
   m. —Knight

8. MARY COX
   m. —Freeland

9. AUGUSTUS COX

10. JEREMIAH COX

1. CHARLES EPPERSON COX b. Sept. 25, 1833
2. JOSEPH RUE COX b. Jan. 15, 1835
3. SARAH CATHERINE COX b. Oct. 22, 1835
4. MARY ELIZABETH COX b. Aug. 24, 1838
5. DAVID RICHARD COX b. Nov. 7, 1839
6. AUGUSTUS BYRD COX b. May 28, 1842
7. HIRAM SANFORD COX b. May 12, 1844
8. JOHN NEIL COX b. Jan. 20, 1830
9. JULIETTE COX b. Oct. 17, 1832
10. AUGUSTUS COX b. Jan. 16, 1854

1. FRANK HENDERSON b. Nov. 1, 1864, Alpha, Ill.
2. ANNIE HENDERSON b. 1863, Alpha, Ill.
3. WILLIAM HENDERSON b. Oct. 19, 1865
4. JENNIE HENDERSON b. July 4, 1866
5. FANNIE HENDERSON b. Dec. 19, 1873, m.—Bolton
6. MINNIE COX b. Nov. 14, 1865
7. C. FRANK COX b. Aug. 17, 1867
8. ELMER COX b. Aug. 4, 1869
9. CHADWYN COX b. Apr. 6, 1871
10. WALTER COX b. June 21, 1874
11. DAISY COX b. June 2, 1877, m. —McCullum
12. FRANK, 2. FRID
13. ELIZA 4. CLAY
14. SAMUEL, 6. ADA
15. ORSON, 8. JORGE

1. IRVIN COX
2. EARNEST COX
3. LILLIE COX

1. TRUMAN FREELAND
2. IRVIN COX
3. EARNEST COX
4. LILLIE COX

Cox family tradition is that ABRAHAM COX prbly. emigrated from England.
CHAPTER XIV

Mary Elizabeth Cox

6TH, 7TH, 8TH, AND 9TH GENERATIONS

MARY ELIZABETH COX, fourth child of Richard Rue and Sarah Lamb Cox, was born in Mercer County, Illinois, the year following her parents’ removal from Indiana. She married William Lee Thomas, whose parents came to Coal Center, Pennsylvania, in 1828. All of William and Mary Cox Thomas’ children were born in Illinois except Charles Edward, the youngest, who was born at Clarinda, Iowa, in 1875. Mary Elizabeth survived her husband one year. He died in 1911; and she died in 1912, at Clarinda, Iowa. Their children were Lee Rue, Augustus Orloff, Jesse, Martha Bell, Hallie Elmo, Julia Mary, and Charles Edward. Martha Bell, who is now Mrs. Thomas Dyall of Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, has written of her father and mother and their family as follows:

“William L. Thomas, my father, was born in Coal Center, Pennsylvania, in 1833. He was the son of Thomas Thomas and his wife, Martha Powell Thomas, who came to Pennsylvania in 1828 and engaged in shipping coal down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to New Orleans. When he came to America, Grandfather Thomas spoke only the Welsh language. He was a great reader and student, and so quickly learned the English language and soon became one of the best informed men of his time.

Being of a large family, my father William was thrown upon his own resources when he was but a youth. He attended the State Normal School at California, Pennsylvania, where he made rapid progress. He tutored for a time. He came west to Mercer
County, Illinois, where he became acquainted with my mother, Mary Elizabeth Cox. She had been in school at the Female Seminary at Knox College, Galesburg, Illinois, and was teaching.

Mary Elizabeth Cox was the daughter of Richard Rue and his wife, Sarah Lamb Epperson Cox. Richard Rue Cox was a descendant of the Rue family, for whom LaRue County, Kentucky, was named. The Cox family is descended from John Cox, who married Catherine Cull, the daughter of General Cull.

The children of William and Mary Thomas, with the exception of the youngest, Charles Edward, who was born in Iowa, were all born in Mercer County, Illinois, in the neighborhood of Old Oxford. Lee Rue, the eldest, was born March 29, 1861, in the log cabin on the old Cox homestead.

Augustus Orloff Thomas, second child of William and Mary Thomas, was born August 3, 1863, in Old Oxford. He was named for mother's soldier brother, who was away in the Civil War and who did not survive the Confederate prison, but died on his way home. On the roll of honor of those resting in the National Cemetery of Beaufort, N. C. is the name 'A. B. Cox.'

The third son of William and Mary Thomas, named Jesse, died in infancy. Then there were the three girls of whom I am the oldest. I was named Martha Bell for my Grandmother Thomas. Hallie Elma was the next, and Julia Mary was the baby when in 1873 our parents decided to move from Old Oxford to take up a soldier's claim in Page County, Iowa. This was the claim of Uncle Joseph Rue Cox, my mother's brother, who died in 1869, leaving a little family of three baby girls, Sarah Emma, Mary Grace, and Josephine Rue. Josephine's birth occurred a few months after her father's death. Uncle Joseph had married Elizabeth Thomas, father's sister, who had also come to Illinois. Thus we were six double cousins, girls near the same age. There in this little community of Oxford we were all one family. Grandfather Richard Rue Cox lived just across the Square from us. Though I was but five years of age, I remember him well;
and I recall how something came up in my throat and I could not speak when we talked of leaving Grandpa. Uncle Hiram Cox lived a few blocks away and had a family of little boys, Lewis, George, and Fred. Uncle Hile taught the school just across the block. I remember visiting the school and envying the children with their books and slates.

Aunt Ettie, mother's only sister, was with us a good deal, as Grandmother died in 1864. Probably she helped with the families of her brothers and sisters. She told me in after years that when there was an epidemic of smallpox, she went to Uncle Hile's to help take care of the family. My father walked with her to the gate, where she took off her nice white neubia (or scarf), her shawl, and her gloves and handed them to him to take home. He said he felt as though she were dead. It was an act of heroism in a young girl.

I remember how Hallie, my little sister, who was about three years old, would rock and sing, "We're a-go'in to I-o-way, We're a-go'in to I-o-way."

Father and Uncle Hile made a wagon box and painted it blue, and put on it a canvas cover. The horses were named "Selim" and "Florry," and a wonderful colt named "Hector" was our pride. He was worth a hundred dollars. We knew it because he could roll completely over. We hitched up the colt too, when we started, so he would come along. We loaded up the wagon, said "Goodbyes," and accompanied by Aunt Ettie, we, the Thomas family, became pioneers. How our parents felt I can hardly imagine, with two boys, ten and twelve, and three baby girls, starting off to the unknown prairie lands to make a home. Until the house was built and the prairie sod turned, we rented a place not far from Clarinda. Here Aunt Ettie "met her fate" and soon married Thomas Pike. Hallie was very angry and cried and stormed and threatened her, but to no avail,—she left us. They shortly went to Plymouth County in northwestern Iowa, where their family was reared. Aunt Ettie died in 1902. She is
buried in the cemetery at Akron, Iowa. Here are buried also two of her children, Elsie and Charles Earnest. Aunt Ettie's daughter, Mabel Pike Green, is the only child living, and has a family of boys. She is divorced from her husband and now lives in Sioux City.

To go back to the Thomas family on the little farm near Clarinda,—here a new baby came, the only Hawkeye of the family, Charles Edward.

Soon the new home was ready enough for pioneers and we moved in. The sod was plowed up, grove, orchard, and fields were planted, and a little home stood where the prairie grass had waved. Uncle Charles Epperson Cox sent us a bundle of rose bushes of about twenty different varieties, lilac bushes and lilies. All grew and increased, as everything does in southern Iowa.

Here was a different life away from our childhood home and friends. Even I, a five year old child, was very lonely for my little cousins, and for my grandfather, aunts, and uncles. The boys worked at the chores and the farm work, trudging off miles to school, crossing the creek on a foot log. After a time a new school house was built in our own district, where we all attended school. In course of time, literary societies, spelling schools, Sunday schools, amateur theatricals, picnics, and fishing parties furnished entertainment. Mother herself was superintendent of the Sunday school. It was her all absorbing desire to have her children educated and amount to something. All of the older children were sent to Amity College, College Springs, seventeen miles from home.

Lee Rue graduated from the Normal course and taught a country school. He then graduated from William Jewell Theological Seminary at Liberty, Missouri. He traveled for the Shenandoah Post, writing the "Rambling Notes of a Rambler." Then he took two years post graduate work at Morgan Park University and entered the ministry. While on his first charge at Red Wing, Minnesota, he met and married Jeanette Forrest, a
teacher in the schools. The family came to Mt. Pleasant in 1905 and went to a farm nearby. All the children were graduated from the Mt. Pleasant High School. They moved to Fort Dodge, Iowa, in 1927, where they still reside. Of Lee's family of four, the eldest son, Charles Forrest Thomas, is manager of the Foreign Department of the Bank at Tokio, Japan, for the National City Bank of New York. William Gordon Thomas is city mail carrier in Wichita, Kansas. He is married and has two small children. Mary and Margaret, the twins, are both married and live in Fort Dodge, Iowa.

Augustus O. Thomas, the second son of William and Mary Thomas, has won distinction in the world of education. An account of his life follows this general account of the family.

When I was about thirteen, Aunt Lizzie Cox, father's sister, and the widow of Joseph Rue Cox, came out with her three girls, Emma, Grace, and Josie, our double cousins. They lived with us a year and then moved to College Springs, where was located Amity College. Here Aunt Lizzie kept student boarders. Hallie and I went to the College and stayed with her. Then we taught school. Julia went to a school in Stanberry, Missouri, and afterward was graduated at the Kearney, Nebraska, Normal school, while Augustus was president.

In 1893 our parents sold the farm and moved to Clarinda. Charlie attended the Clarinda Educational Institute. Hallie, Julia, and I were teaching. Lee Rue and Gus were both married the same year, 1894. I was married in 1896 to Thomas William Dyall, the son of the Baptist minister at Clarinda, and came to Mt. Pleasant to live, where we have continued to make our home. Our son, Thomas Dyall, married in 1920 and lives in Ottumwa. He has one son, also named William Thomas Dyall, ten years old.

Hallie Elma was married to James LaShum at Clarinda, in 1902. Her three children are all musical. The eldest son, Merrill, is a radio fan and now radio engineer, station KTM, Los Angeles. Marjorie, at home in Clarinda, is children's librarian.
in the Public Library. Ralph, the youngest, was graduated from
the University of Virginia last year and then took a trip to Italy
with the Italian exchange professor. He plays the pipe organ and
is a lover of art.

Our youngest sister Julia Thomas teaches in the Council Bluffs
schools. She has made a success of her profession. She has not
only made her own way, but also has helped others.

Our youngest brother, Charles E., who was born on an Iowa
farm, was in the banking business for a good many years. His
first experience was in Perry, Arkansas. He went to Bremerton,
Washington, in 1910. He lives in Seattle and is a contractor and
builder. He has a son, Charles Ward Thomas, who is an officer in
the Coast Guard service on the New England Coast. He has also
a daughter, Lucy Isabel, who finishes high school in Seattle this
year, 1932.

I have often doubted the wisdom of our westward trip. Of
privations, hardship, and loneliness we had a plenty, though we
had much to be thankful for in the influence of a devoted and
noble-minded mother, a gentle and dignified father, and the in¬
fluence of a Christian home, founded upon love and loyalty.”

7TH, 8TH, AND 9TH GENERATIONS

Lee Rue Thomas, first child of Mary Elizabeth Cox and
William L. Thomas, named Lee for his father and Rue for his
grandfather, lived in Mercer County, Illinois, until he was
thirteen years of age, when the family moved to Page County,
Iowa. He was graduated from Amity College, Page County,
Iowa, and William Jewell Theological Seminary, Liberty,
Missouri, and he did Post Graduate work at Morgan Park Uni¬
versity, Illinois. He was married in Lake City, Minnesota, to
Jeanette Forrest, whose father, Charles, was of Scottish descent.

Charles Forrest Thomas, first child of Lee Rue and Jeanette
Forrest Thomas, was born at Churdan, Iowa, where his father
was pastor of the Baptist Church. Charles Forrest was graduated
from Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, High School in 1913. He attended Iowa Wesleyan University, Mt. Pleasant, two years, going from there to the University of Minnesota, where he worked his way as a bank messenger. From there he received training in the National City Bank, New York City. In 1917 he enlisted in the Red Cross Ambulance Service, trained at Allentown, Pennsylvania, and sailed for Italy in June, 1918. He was one of the first thousand men in the unit which the United States sent as a gift to Italy; he wore the emblem of the Lion of Lucerne on the sleeve; and he was awarded the cross of Italy, *Merit di Guerra,* for bravery under fire while driving an ambulance.

He was appointed by the International Banking Company (The National City Bank) of New York to the foreign department of the Bank of Calcutta, India, in 1919, where he served four years and then went to Japan for four years. In 1920 he was sent around the world on a tour of banks, after which he went to Japan where he is with the National City Bank of New York, Tokio, Japan.

William Gordon Thomas, second child of Lee Rue and Jeanette Forrest Thomas, was born in Clarinda, Iowa, where his father was pastor of the Baptist Church. He was graduated from Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, High School, where he was on the State all-star basket ball team; attended Des Moines College; enlisted and was in training camp in Texas. He married in Burlington, Iowa, June 18, 1925, Mary Dietrick, daughter of J. C. Dietrick of Mt. Pleasant, of Swiss descent. They have two children, Mary Elaine and Charles Forrest. Their home is in Wichita, Kansas, where William Gordon is a city mail carrier.

Mary Louise and Margaret Grace Thomas, twin daughters of Lee Rue and Jeanette Forrest Thomas, were born January 17, 1903, Des Moines, Iowa. They were graduated from Mt. Pleasant High School. Mary Louise took Nurse’s Training in Iowa City. She married Ralph Patterson of Winfield, Iowa. They live at Fort Dodge, Iowa, and have a daughter, Dorothy Jean. Margaret
Mary Elizabeth Cox

Grace took stenography at Fort Dodge, Iowa, September 2, 1927, she married Clarence Armbruster. They live at Fort Dodge, Iowa, and have one son, Robert Lee Armbruster.

7th, 8th, and 9th Generations

Augustus Orloff Thomas, Washington, D. C., second son of William of California, Pennsylvania, and his wife, Mary Elizabeth Cox Thomas, was born in Mercer County, Illinois, August 3, 1863. His grandparents, Richard Rue and his wife, Sarah Lamb Epperson Cox, had come from Wayne County, Indiana, to Mercer County, Illinois, in 1837, with ox teams and prairie-schooner. Here in the village of Old Oxford their children and grandchildren made up quite a little community.

This was the early environment of the family of William and Mary Thomas. There was the little church where the children went to Sunday school. The frame school-house still stands, District No. 1, Oxford, where Augustus attended school, and where his uncle Hiram Cox and John N. Cox, the latter of whom later was better known as Dr. Cox, both taught. The Good Templar Society provided a temperance pledge and a community center for young and old.

From this friendly group the family moved to Page County, Iowa, in 1873, traveling in a covered wagon, camping by the way. It was an entirely different life in the new home which was built on the prairie. Augustus learned to be a good farmer, doing chores and helping with the farm work. He also learned the needs of a rural community, which information served him in good stead in after years.

The post office was two miles away. The Youth's Companion, the Christian Herald, the Baptist Record, and other periodicals the family eagerly read. Pilgrim's Progress and the Bible were read aloud at the fireside. Spelling schools were an incentive for the community to learn to spell. Literary societies, debates, amateur theatricals, picnics, fishing parties, buggy rides, and
sleighing helped to break the monotony of the round of the year.

Augustus attended Amity College at College Springs, seventeen miles from the farm. Although he was quick to learn, he did not care particularly about education, for he was going to be a farmer. He went to Nebraska and took a homestead. When he came back from Nebraska, he was asked to substitute in the home school for a teacher who was ill. As the indisposition of the teacher continued, Augustus went to Clarinda, the county seat, and took the teachers' examination, finished the term, and taught the following year. Thus it was by accident that he discovered his peculiar genius for teaching and determined upon the profession which he has made his life work. To prepare himself better for his profession, he entered the Western Normal College at Shenandoah, seven miles from home, and was graduated from that school. From the district school he succeeded to the principalship of small town schools. Studying and working he earned his bachelor's degree at Amity, and afterwards by a post graduate course won his Ph.D.

His success in school administration was outstanding. St. Paul, Nebraska, was where he had his first experience in graded schools. Later he was at Minden, Cambridge, and then Kearney. He was married in 1894 to Miss Ella May Colvin of Arapahoe, who had been one of his teachers at St. Paul. They have two children, Paul, who is athletic director in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, High School and Katherine, who was graduated from Vassar. She followed her father's profession and is now working for her Ph.D. at Clark University, Worcester, Massachusetts. She is the author of a book entitled "Asia."

While superintendent of the city school at Kearney, Augustus was solicited to take the presidency of the new State Normal School which was being built at that place. This position he filled for nine years. For the work of developing this institution and for the wise handling of the State funds he was voted special commendation by both houses of the State Legislature.
In 1914 he was elected State Superintendent of Schools of Nebraska. In 1917 he was called to Maine to fill the office of State Commissioner of Education in that state. This office he held for eleven years. While he was in this office, the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by Bates University. The crowning honor of his career was the founding of the World Federation of Education Associations, at the convention of the National Education Association of the United States in San Francisco, in 1923. He was elected first president and has presided at four Biennial World Conferences,—in Edinburgh in 1925, Toronto in 1927, Geneva in 1929, and Denver in 1931. The purpose of this W. F. E. A. is to promote international understanding and to make education the hand-maiden of universal peace. At the conference in Denver, 1931, the association was reorganized and Augustus was elected Secretary General, to devote his entire time to the work, with headquarters in Washington, D. C. He is in great demand as a lecturer and travels about speaking in the interest of this organization. His articles appear in many educational periodicals. He is the author of the "Jay Sterling Morton History of Nebraska" and Thomas' *Rural Arithmetic*. A man of exemplary Christian character, pleasing personality, genial disposition, and unflagging industry, he is one of those well balanced individuals who can do many things well. He is deserving of all the success, love, and honor which are his.

Paul Augustus Thomas, first child of Augustus O. and Ella May Colvin Thomas, was born in St. Paul, Nebraska. He was graduated from Lincoln, Nebraska, High School and Columbia University. He married Madge Metha Murphy, at Firth, Nebraska, December 21, 1922. Their first son, Paul Augustus, Jr., was born at Berlin, New Hampshire, where his father was Athletic Director in the high school. Augustus Orloff and John Sheridan were born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, where their father held a similar position.

Katherine Colvin Thomas was born at Minden, Nebraska,
November 23, 1899. She was graduated from Lincoln, Nebraska, High School in 1914, and from Vassar College, in 1918. She taught in Fairbanks, Alaska, in 1919; went round the world; was professor in Buffalo State Normal; published a book on Asia; and studied for a Doctor's degree at Clark University, Worcester, Massachusetts, expecting to go to Alaska to write her thesis.

7TH, 8TH, AND 9TH GENERATIONS

Martha Bell Thomas, fourth child of William Lee and Mary Elizabeth Cox Thomas, was born February 3, 1868, in Oxford, Illinois. She moved with her parents to Iowa at the age of six years. She attended Amity College, College Springs, Iowa; taught in the schools of Page County, Iowa; and in the city schools of Akron, Iowa. At Clarinda, Iowa, July 8, 1896, she married Thomas William Dyall of Ledbury, England, the son of Thomas and Martha Fenton Dyall, born in London and Coventry, England, respectively, who came to Peterboro, Canada, in 1867; to the United States and to Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, in 1888, where Thomas, Sr., was pastor of the Baptist Church. William Thomas Dyall took out citizenship papers and engaged in photographic profession. He is the holder of several gold medals awarded by the Photographers Association of Iowa. Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, has been the home of the Dyalls since their marriage. Martha Bell has for many years been active in church, club, and community work. She has contributed reports and reviews to various publications and only recently has written a poem entitled, "My House," which attracted much notice. It was entered in a contest sponsored by the Federated Woman's Club of Iowa in which five hundred poems were entered. Out of this number eighty were selected to be incorporated in a volume of poems known as the "Silk of the Corn." The book is now off the press and in it is Martha Bell's poem, "My House."

Thomas William Dyall, only child of Martha Bell and
Thomas William Dyall, was born in Mt. Pleasant, February 17, 1898. He attended the city schools and Iowa Wesleyan University, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. He enlisted in a Mechanical Unit in 1918, and was in a training camp at Ames, Iowa. He married Ruth D. Rauscher, Osceola, Iowa, August 3, 1920, the daughter of William and Lena C. Smithline Rauscher, of Lockridge, Iowa. Thomas has a Brake Service Station, Ottumwa, Iowa. One son, William Thomas, was born in Burlington, Iowa, June 29, 1922.

7th and 8th Generations

Hallie Elma Thomas, fifth child of Mary Elizabeth Cox and William Lee Thomas, was born January 1, 1870, in Oxford, Illinois, and went with her parents when she was three years old to Page County, Iowa. She attended the rural schools, and Amity College, College Springs, Iowa. She taught in the rural schools of Page County. In 1902, she was married to James La Shum at her parents' home in Clarinda, Iowa. They have three children. The eldest, James Merrill La Shum, born in 1905, was graduated from the Clarinda High School, as were the other children. Then he went to Wayne, Nebraska, to install and manage a radio station, and was graduated from the State Normal School at that place.

Marjorie La Shum, second child of Hallie Elma Thomas and James La Shum, attended Parson's College at Fairfield, Iowa, for two years and is children's librarian of the Public Library, Clarinda, Iowa. She is a violinist and broadcasts over radio for Berry Seed Company, Clarinda, Iowa.

Ralph La Shum, third child of Hallie Elma Thomas and James La Shum, was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1931, and spent the following summer in Naples, Italy. He plays the pipe organ, and was assistant at the University City church. His address is Clarinda, Iowa.
7TH GENERATION

Julia Mary Thomas, sixth child of William and Mary Elizabeth Cox Thomas, born in Oxford, Mercer County, Illinois, October 1, 1871, was the baby when her parents went to Iowa. She studied at Western Normal School, Shenandoah, Iowa, and at Stanberry, Missouri. She was graduated from the State Normal School, Kearney, Nebraska, and is a teacher in the city schools of Council Bluffs, Iowa.

7TH AND 8TH GENERATIONS

Charles Edward Thomas, youngest child of William and Mary Elizabeth Cox Thomas, was born in Page County, Iowa. He attended Clarinda Educational Institute. In 1903 he married Constance Ward of Pasadena, California. For a few years he was cashier of a bank in Perry, Arkansas, and later in Bremerton, Washington. His home is in Seattle, where he is a contractor and builder. Charles Ward, his oldest child, was born in Pasadena, California. Charles is a graduate of the Officers' Coast Guard Training School, New London, Connecticut, and holds the rank of Lieutenant. He was an officer on board the "Paulding" in the collision with the Submarine U. 4, which was sunk near Providence, Rhode Island. His address is U. S. G. Ericson. He married Barbara Thomas (not of his Thomas family) in New London, Connecticut. Lucy Isabel, daughter of Charles Edward and Constance Ward Thomas, was born in Bremerton, Washington. She was graduated from Seattle High School in 1932.
Doorway of Old Oxford Church and School
2. JOSEPH RUE COX

2nd son of Richard Rue and Sarah Lamb Epperson Cox

b. Jan. 15, 1835, Indiana
d. Nov. 8, 1868, Oxford, Ill.
Buried Oxford Cemetery
buried there

JOSEPH RUE
served in Civil War, Co. B, 9th Illinois Volunteers

m. Sept. 29, 1897, Harry Durim, Clarinda, Ia.
Present address Villisca, Ia.

3. SARAH CATHERINE COX
third child of Richard Rue Cox and Sarah Lamb Cox
b. Oct. 22, 1836, Indiana
4. **MARY ELIZABETH COX**
   fourth child of
   Richard Rue and Sarah Lamb Epperson Cox

   b. Aug. 24, 1838
   Oxford, Ill.
   d. Mar. 18, 1912
   Clarinda, Ia.
   m. May 22, 1860
   William L. Thomas
   b. May 26, 1833
   California, Pa.
   d. Dec. 2, 1911
   Clarinda, Ia.
   (buried there)
   son of Thomas and Mary Powell Thomas, Wales

   Thomas and Mary Powell Thomas, Ponty Pool, Wales. Myrthyr Tydval, 1793. Came to Coal Center, Pa., U.S.A., 1828 (Concl. following page

2. **AUGUSTUS ORLOFF THOMAS**
   b. Aug. 1, 1863
   Mercer Co., Ill.
   d. June 21, 1895
   Clarinda, Ia.
   m. June 14, 1894
   Arapahoe, Neb.
   Ella May Colvin
   dau. of G. W. Colvin
   Present address
   1201—16th St., N. W.,
   Washington, D. C., and
   h. Augusta, Mo.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>6TH GEN.</th>
<th>7TH GEN.</th>
<th>8TH GEN.</th>
<th>9TH GEN.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3. JESSE THOMAS</td>
<td>d. in infancy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4. MARY ELIZABETH COX and William L. Thomas (Concluded)


Stone of Augustus B. Cox, Oxford, Illinois
HIRAM S. COX, third son of Sarah Lamb Epperson and Richard Rue Cox, and Alice A. Cox, were born near Oxford, Illinois, on adjoining farms, in the year 1854, Hiram's birthday being May 12, and Alice's October 23. The parents of Alice A. Cox (who were not of the family of Richard Rue Cox) moved to Rock Island County, twelve miles from Moline, and there Alice spent most of her childhood, grew up, and married.

When the Civil War was declared, Hiram was nineteen years of age, and volunteered for service, but on the day before his departure, an accident occurred which postponed his going for a long time. His mother, planning an especially delectable dinner for him, asked him to shoot a chicken. The gun refused to discharge, and while he was examining it, he accidentally shot himself in the mouth, the bullet passing through his neck. He fully recovered from the injury, and joined the 11th Illinois Cavalry.

Hiram and Alice Cox had eight children. Their only daughter, Mary L., gave the following story of this family.

"Father and mother were married at the old home, Oxford, Illinois, on June 24, 1869. Father taught school for several years in Illinois; then they moved to Jewell County, Kansas, and took up a homestead. Father taught school there also and finally became County Superintendent of Schools. While there he
was active in the campaign that made Kansas for Prohibition. They were forced to abandon their homestead in Kansas when the grasshoppers swept across the country, leaving devastation in their wake. I have heard my parents say that two days after the grasshoppers came there was not a single blade of green grass or vegetation left. The fields of corn were stripped clean. One of the children was very ill and the doctor forbade that he be moved because the journey would be more than his strength could stand. To remain seemed starvation to them; so they loaded up what belongings they could in their covered wagon, took their four small children, and moved north into Nebraska. Stopping in the little town of Burchard, where they purchased supplies, opportunity came to them. In a newspaper that was wrapped around their purchase, father learned of a school that was without a teacher for the coming term. So there they stayed, and teaching was father's means of livelihood for several years. The journey in the wagon, the sunshine and fresh air had for the sick child an effect opposite from that which they feared; the trip was the means of restoring him to health.

Father also taught school in Missouri, but later returned to Nebraska, the state where I was born. He followed the building trade part of the time. In 1898 father moved to Illinois, where he purchased grandfather's farm after grandfather died. Farming was not his line; so he sold the place, moved to Moline, and resumed the building trade, which he followed the rest of his life. In 1908, while the panic was still on and the labor situation there was distressing, he moved to Plainview, Texas, where he remained until his death, in 1920, mother having preceded him in 1915.

Father and mother were members of the Presbyterian Church, and through the years were devout in their religious life. They observed the family altar and father always returned thanks at the table. His life and hers were model lives for their children to follow, and they taught us strictly in principles which build
character. They were active in the community life and in the church. Several years after father's death his brother John visited in my home and when he returned thanks, I was surprised to note that he used exactly the same words that father used. I wondered whether grandfather had used these words, for the two brothers had lived apart so many years.

Father was six feet one inch in height and had blue eyes, and light brown hair. Mother was five feet three inches tall and had black hair and brown eyes. They were both good singers and sang a great deal in the home. Since I was the only girl, they purchased an organ for me during my young girlhood, trading cherry lumber, made from cherry trees cut from grandfather's old farm, with the Moline Organ Company. This organ added greatly to the pleasure of the family. My parents were ambitious for their children and willing to make any sacrifice for their welfare. The inheritance they left to their seven children, in their ideals, their example, and their sterling character, is something that lives on. At times traits that belong to father and mother can be seen in the grandchildren, even as grandfather's "grace" must have been handed down to his children.

Lewis, their oldest son, left eight children when he passed away at Vernon, Texas, on December 18, 1925. Real Estate Agency was his vocation. George, the second son, was a building contractor, and at the time of his death, in 1928, was in the office of Building Inspector for the city of Plainview, Texas. Fred, the third son, is a civil engineer, now living in Scranton, Pennsylvania. Joseph Edward, the third son, for a number of years owned a wheat ranch in Montana, but at this time is running a transfer and utility business in Ryegate, Montana. Kenneth, the fourth son, a building contractor by trade, is now Federal Inspector of Construction, on the Post Office building in Chicago. Charles, the sixth son, was a master mechanic and at the time of his death, in 1930, was employed as a superintendent in a factory in Marshalltown, Iowa. My work has been secretarial, in Plain-
view, Texas. All seven children have followed their father's and mother's example and teaching in that they have all been and are active in Christian work."

6TH, 7TH, AND 8TH GENERATIONS

John Neil Cox was born in Old Oxford, Henry County, Illinois, January 20, 1850, the son of Richard Rue and Sarah Epper-son Cox. His passing takes the last member of a family of nine children of whom he was the eighth. After an elementary education in the Oxford public schools, he entered Valparaiso University, Indiana, from which he received his degree.

Professor Cox taught for about nineteen years and is said to have been the founder of the first high school in Warren County, at Alexis, Illinois. Taking up the medical profession, he attended college at Keokuk, Iowa, for two years, and then took his degree at Wooster Northwestern Reserve, Cleveland, Ohio. He finished in post graduate work at Rush Medical School, Chicago.

On September 26, 1889, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Dalhouse. The couple made their home at Lakefield, Minnesota. After a year, Dr. and Mrs. Cox came to Warren County where for twenty years he practiced medicine in North Henderson, Illinois. They moved to Galesburg to educate their children in the schools there, residing in that city until 1913. Dr. Cox was associated with Dr. C. B. Ripley for a number of years. While in Galesburg, Dr. Cox, in 1907, united with the First Baptist Church.

The family moved to Rio in 1913 and here Dr. Cox made his home, with the exception of eight years when he held a responsible position as surgeon with the Santa Fe railroad. In 1924 he retired and returned to Rio. He died in Galesburg, August 17,
1929. Dr. Cox was a member of the Clement Lodge, No. 680, A. F. & A. M. in Cleveland, Ohio, and later, February 26, 1896, became affiliated with the Rio lodge of Masons. In 1906 he served as Worshipful Master of that organization. He also held membership in Horeb Chapter No. 4 at Rio and Commandry No. 8 at Galesburg. He had made a host of friends during his life time, not only in Knox and Mercer County, Illinois, but also in New Mexico. He was a reserved man, but was very likable. He was faithful in the service of his professions, and he was a devoted husband to his invalid wife.

Elizabeth Dalhouse, wife of John Neil Cox, was the daughter of Sarah Bruington and William Patrick Dalhouse. Her father was born in Virginia and her mother was born in Kentucky. Elizabeth, or Betty as she was known, taught in the public schools of Missouri before her marriage to Doctor Cox. In their home she was his able comrade in the busy days of his practice in the country, when he drove far and near in all kinds of weather. Later in life, when the children had gone from the home, Betty was an invalid for several years. Here again the companionship was evident. This time it was the Doctor who served her. He faithfully adjusted life in those trying days until death took him. Betty lived two years after his death. She was cared for by her daughter Gladys and family. She died in March, 1931, and was laid to rest beside her husband, in Linwood Cemetery, Galesburg, Illinois.

Cella Imogene Cox, first child of Elizabeth and John Neil Cox, was born at North Henderson, Illinois, July 12, 1890. She was graduated from the Galesburg High School. She later attended Western Illinois Normal, Macomb, Illinois, and Knox College, Galesburg, Illinois. She was married to Robert Charles LeHew, son of Robert Catalette LeHew and Elizabeth Williams LeHew. Robert was born June 7, 1892, at Memphis, Missouri. He was graduated from the high school at Wyconda, Missouri. Robert’s mother, Elizabeth Williams, was a direct descendant
of Major Williams of the Revolutionary War. Major Williams was a member of the same Masonic lodge to which George Washington belonged. His commission was signed by George Washington and is the possession of Elizabeth Williams LeHew. Robert is general foreman of Electrical Construction of the Western Division of the Santa Fe railroad.

Celia and her husband have lived in New Mexico for the past fourteen years. John Neil LeHew and Betty Lou LeHew were born in New Mexico. The oldest son, Robert Cox LeHew, was born at Streator, Illinois.

Gladys Sarah Cox, Rio, Illinois, second daughter of John N. and Elizabeth Dalhouse Cox, began school in North Henderson and was graduated from Galesburg High School. She attended Lombard College, Galesburg, Illinois, and Western Illinois Normal, Macomb, Illinois. She married, on September 4, 1918, Claude Effendi Frankenberger of Alpha, Illinois. Claude was the son of Ira K. and Mary E. Calkins Frankenberger, and was born September 4, 1885. He was graduated from the high school at Alpha, Illinois. His mother, Mary Elizabeth Calkins, was born February 21, 1850, in Alpha, Illinois, and his father, Ira K., was born September 3, 1850, at Pt. Marion, Pennsylvania. Claude has been a banker in Rio for the past thirty years.

The children of Claude and Gladys Cox Frankenberger are Mary Jean, born July 11, 1920, and Gale Claude, born April 1, 1926, both born in Galesburg, Illinois.
HIRAM SANFORD COX

seventh child of Richard Rue and Sarah L. Epperson Cox

b. May 12, 1844
Oxford, Ill.
d. Mar. 24, 1920
at Plainview, Tex.
m. June 24, 1869
Port Byron, Ill.
Alice A. Cox
b. Oct. 23, 1844
d. Sept. 14, 1915
(Concl. following page)

1. LEWIS RICHARD Cox
b. June 9, 1870
Rapids City, Ill.
d. Dec. 18, 1925
Plainview, Tex.
m. Aug. 29, 1892
Beatrice, Neb.
Jessie Gertrude Andre
b. Jan. 17, 1869
Kingston Furnace, Mo.
d. Nov. 19, 1910
Plainview, Tex.

4. KENNETH LEWIS Cox
b. Sept. 8, 1899
Beatrice, Neb.
m. May 12, 1926
Plainview, Tex.
Zella May Self
h. Tulia, Tex.

5. THEODORE FRED A. Cox
b. Aug. 15, 1902, Pawnee City, Neb.
m. Nona Jump, Belen, N. Mex.
h. Lovinglon, N. Mex.

6. DOROTHY ALICE Cox
b. Sept. 28, 1904, Pawnee City, Neb.
h. Plainview, Tex.

1. RICHARD HIRAM Cox
d. Apr. 22, 1902, Pawnee City, Neb.

2. ALBAN ROBERT Cox
m. to Alta Fawn DeJarnatt, Dallas, Tex.
h. 3220—14th Ave. South, Seattle, Wash.

3. JOHN GEORGE Cox
b. Dec. 2, 1897
Tate, Neb.
m. Feb. 14, Ivy Evans
h. 1405 Britain St.
Wichita Falls, Tex.

1. MARJORIE FAY Cox
b. Sept. 14, 1925
Wichita Falls, Tex.

2. BARBARA GAY Cox
b. June 6, 1931
Wichita Falls, Tex.

1. GLENN RUE Cox
b. Aug. 6, 1928
Tulia, Tex.

2. MARY ALICE Cox
b. Feb. 15, 1932
Tulia, Tex.

1. JESSIE MAY Cox
b. Nov. 17, 1913, Hurley, Tex.
h. Vernon, Tex.

2. RUTH Cox
h. Plainview, Tex.

3. MARY BRAZULA Cox
b. Jan. 10, 1917
h. Vernon, Tex.

2. GEORGE RUE Cox
b. Nov. 16, 1871, Inland, Cedar Co., Ia.
d. June 20, 1938, Plainview, Tex.

3. Sarah Cox
b. April 4, 1873
d. April 4, 1873

173
4. FRED AUGUSTUS COX  
b. Oct. 15, 1874  
m. Sept. 9, 1909, Scranton, Pa.  
Elizabeth Martyn Wills  
h. 835 Harrison St., Scranton, Pa.

5. JOSEPH EDDY COX  
m. Jan. 19, 1910  
Florence Luella McKinnon Billings, Mont.  
h. Ryegate, Mont.

HIRAM SANFORD  
and Alice A. Cox  
(Concluded)

6. KENNETH HIRAM COX  
b. May 5, 1883, Burchard, Neb.  
m. Jan. 29, 1913, Davenport, Ia.  
Mary Elma Sorrowfree  
b. Feb. 9, 1888  
h. 1033 Kirkwood Blvd., Davenport, Ia.

7. MARY LOVINA COX  
b. Mar. 24, 1885, Beatrice, Neb.  
h. Box 604, Plainview, Tex.

8. CHARLES LOGAN COX  
d. Apr. 4, 1930, Marshalltown, Ia.  
m. Aug. 17, 1912  
Susie Riel, Bloomington, Ill.
8. JOHN NEIL COX
  eighth child
  Richard Rue
  and Sarah
  Lamb Epper-
  son Cox
  b. Jan. 20, 1854
  Oxford, Ill.
  d. Aug. 17, 1929
  Galesburg, Ill.
  m. Sept. 26, 1889
  Elizabeth
  Dalhouse
  b. July 9, 1861
  d. Mar. 7, 1931
  dau. of
  William Patrick
  and Sarah
  Bruington
  Dalhouse

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>6th Gen.</th>
<th>7th Gen.</th>
<th>8th Gen.</th>
<th>9th Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. GLADYS SARAH COX</td>
<td>b. July 23, 1892</td>
<td>North Henderson, Ill.</td>
<td>m. Claude Frankenburger, b. Sept. 4, 1885, son of Ira K. and Mary Calkins Frankenburger, Alpha, Ill.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9. JULIETTE COX
  ninth child of
  Richard Rue
  and Sarah
  Lamb Epper-
  son Cox
  b. Oct. 17, 1852
  Mercer Co., Ill.
  m. 1874
  Thomas Pike
  Page Co., Iowa

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>7th Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. WILLIAM PIKE d. infancy, Page Co., Ia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ELISIE MAY PIKE b. 1878, Plymouth Co., Ia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Harry Sunday, several children—all dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. MABEL PIKE m. Floyd Green, Akron, Ia.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4. CHARLES ERNEST PIKE
  b. Mar. 6, 1880
  d. Mar. 9, 1915
  Parker, S. D.
  buried Akron, Ia.
  m. Aug. 1909, Grace Neal
  b. Nov. 5, 1884

1. MILDRED BERNICE PIKE
  b. Apr. 4, 1902, Akron, Ia.

2. HAZEL GRACE PIKE
  m. Dec. 12, 1924
  Wm. Robert Reaney, graduate
  Ames College; manual
  training teacher, public
  schools, Ottumwa, Ia.

3. ESSIE LENORA PIKE
  b. Nov. 5, 1908, Akron, Ia.
  m. Jan. 25, 1925
  Willard R. Stace
  b. Dec. 1, 1927

4. THOMAS CLIFTON PIKE
  b. June 1, 1911, Wellington Springs, S. D.

5. ANETTA SERALDA PIKE
CHAPTER XVI

Story of Sanford C. Moberly and Family

5TH, 6TH, 7TH, AND 8TH GENERATIONS

SANFORD C. MOBERLY, first son of Charles Nealey and Susannah Epperson Moberly, was born in Montgomery County, Indiana, December 13, 1832. He moved with his parents to Illinois about 1838. From there the family went to Little Linn Grove, Iowa, when there was not a mill in the state. Sanford went back to Illinois when he was sixteen years old, to attend school at Oxford, Illinois. He also attended public school in Benton County, Iowa. He taught school for a number of years in Iowa.

Sanford was married to Ruth Anna Howrey, third daughter of James and Louisa Kinsley Howrey, on December 9, 1855. To this union were born four children: James Frank, born March 9, 1859, in Black Hawk County, Iowa; Melissa Rosanna, born October 20, 1862, Black Hawk County, Iowa; William Seth, born August 22, 1867, Gentry County, Missouri; Charley, born March 28, 1875, Gentry County, Missouri. Charley died about a year and a half later.

Sanford C. Moberly began the practice of medicine in Iowa about 1864. He moved to Gentry County, Missouri, August 1866, where he bought a farm and continued the successful practice of medicine until he died, February 18, 1900. Dr. Moberly was an ardent Methodist, a staunch Republican, and a never-tiring advocate of temperance.

James Frank Moberly, oldest son of Sanford C. and Ruth Anna Moberly, moved to Gentry County with his parents in 1866.
He was educated in the public schools. He was married November 21, 1880, to Eva Alice Ross, fourth and youngest daughter of Archibald and Paradine Ross, of Gentry County, Missouri. Archibald Ross had moved from Richland County, Ohio, to Gentry County, Missouri, in 1843, then a wilderness, and was one of the pioneer school teachers of that county. Eva Alice Ross was born May 5, 1860, in Gentry County, Missouri. To James F. and Eva Alice Ross Moberly were born four children.

William Ross Moberly, born May 10, 1882, died July 16, 1884. Anna Mary, born May 22, 1885, was educated in the public schools of DeKalb County, King City High School, and Missouri Wesleyan College of Cameron, Missouri. The two others were S. Charles, born February 20, 1893. Ruth Angeline, born May 9, 1896.

James Frank Moberly, farmer, Methodist and Republican, was elected Representative of DeKalb County, Missouri, to the Forty-Third General Assembly. He resigned his position as president of Township Board to accept that office. He was an honored and efficient member and served on four committees.

Richard Apperson, 6th Virginia Regiment

The name of Richard Apperson appears often in Virginia history, in connection with the 6th Virginia Regiment. He was probably of New Kent County, though we have no records in proof of this. He enlisted in the 6th Virginia Regiment, March 1776. In August, 1776, he was made First Lieutenant, Captain, in 1777, and retired as Major, September, 1778. Richard Apperson, Esq., held probably the oldest patent in Kentucky. It was issued by the Crown of Great Britain, in 1772, for 2,084 acres.
The survey upon which the patent was issued, was made by George Washington. "It has not heretofore been generally known that George Washington was ever in Kentucky," says Collins History of Kentucky. Until 1780 Kentucky was a part of the Fincastle Territory, Virginia.

The above patent was for many years in the possession of Lewis Apperson, of Mount Sterling, Kentucky. He loaned it to an exposition and it was not returned. Lewis Apperson was the great-grandchild of the above Major Apperson. He had in his possession many letters relative to the friendship between Lafayette and Major Apperson.

Richard Apperson, grandson of Major Apperson, was born in Virginia, 1799, probably New Kent County. He was the son of Edmund and Ann Stewart Apperson, and was named for his uncle, Richard Apperson, Junior, the youngest son of Major Apperson. He came to Kentucky in 1815 and married Mary (Polly) Jarman, July 13, 1819, near Richmond, Kentucky. For several years he taught school in this vicinity, where a number of David Epperson's family were living. (See sketch of Charles Epperson, youngest son of David.) Richard and Mary had two children, Richard and Ann Apperson. Richard moved his family to Mount Sterling, Kentucky, where in 1840, his wife died. In 1845 Richard married Harriet Selman Rogers, of Louisville, Kentucky, the daughter of Coleman Rogers, a distinguished physician, and his wife, Jane Farrar Rogers. They had three children, Coleman Rogers Apperson, who was killed in the Civil War, Lewis Apperson, and Caroline Apperson.

Richard's wife Harriet Selman Rogers died in 1850. After her death, Richard married Margaret Marshall Hill, February, 1854. To them were born, Samuel Marshall Apperson, December 9, 1854; Margaret Revinius Apperson, April 1, 1857; Medora Louise Apperson, July 20, 1861; and Richard Duncan Apperson, August 16, 1863.

Richard Apperson was instrumental in building the first rail-
road in Mount Sterling, Kentucky. The Civil War came on and ruined the enterprise. He himself lost one hundred thousand dollars in the failure of the road. He was one of the founders of Ashland, Kentucky. He was a Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the Royal Arch Masons, in 1834, and Grand High Priest in 1844. He was a member of the House of Representatives, 1838 to 1843, a framer of the Constitution of Kentucky in 1849. Governor Robinson of Kentucky appointed him Assistant Adjutant General with the rank of Colonel, in September, 1862. Richard died at his home in Mount Sterling, May 25, 1863. His wife Margaret Hill Apperson died in November, 1906.

Lewis Apperson, son of Richard and Harriet Rogers Apperson, was born on Apperson Hill, Mount Sterling, Kentucky, in 1847. After his mother's death, he lived as best he could between the home of his father and his mother's family, that of Dr. Coleman Rogers in Louisville, Kentucky. He married Mary Wall, who was born in 1854, and who died in 1925. They had two children, Elizabeth Wall Apperson and Harriet Rogers Apperson. Lewis became a noted and successful attorney-at-law. He was a member of the Louisville Sons of the American Revolution, and a zealous worker against communism. He died very young in body and mind at the ripe old age of eighty-four. His daughter, Elizabeth Wall Apperson, lived in the family home with her father. Her delight was in a rustic garden which she kept for many years on the grounds of the old home. She died December 23, 1932, at the Baptist Hospital, Louisville, Kentucky, surviving her beloved father, Judge Lewis Apperson, but fourteen months. She loved her home. The flowers, the birds, the fish in the pools,—all were her companions. She loved to share these with her friends. Her womanly graces and culture placed her among earth's most beloved people.

Harriet Rogers Apperson, second daughter of Lewis and Mary Wall Apperson, was married to William Bridges White.
They have a son, Lewis Apperson White, who is a student in Princeton University; also a daughter, Mary Wall White, a student at Vassar.

Caroline Apperson, sister of Lewis Apperson, and daughter of Richard and Harriet Rogers Apperson, was born in 1850. Her mother died when she was a baby, and she was reared by an aunt in Louisville, Kentucky. She was a pioneer in the Woman's Suffrage Movement, a worker in civic organizations and clubs, a member of the Fincastle chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, a devout Presbyterian, and a noted Bible student. She married James A. Leech of Louisville. Her daughter, Carolyn Apperson Leech, is widely traveled, a brilliant student and writer.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1. JOHN APPERSON</th>
<th>2. JAMES APPERSON</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>1. RICHARD APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. 1799, probably New Kent Co., Va.&lt;br&gt;d. May 23, 1853&lt;br&gt;Mount Sterling, Ky.&lt;br&gt;came to Richmond, 1815&lt;br&gt;m. 1830&lt;br&gt;Mary (Polly) Jarman&lt;br&gt;d. 1840</td>
<td><strong>2. ANN APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. 1840, d. 1883, killed in Civil War</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3. EDMUND APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. —&lt;br&gt;d. —&lt;br&gt;m. Anne Stewart</td>
<td><strong>4. LEWIS APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. 1817&lt;br&gt;Mr. Sterling, Ky.&lt;br&gt;d. Oct. 31, 1851&lt;br&gt;m. Mary Wall&lt;br&gt;b. 1834, d. 1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moved to Mount Sterling, Ky., 1838&lt;br&gt;m. 1843&lt;br&gt;Harrriet Selman Rogers, dau. of Dr. Coleman and Jane Farrar Rogers; lived Louisville. Harrriet died 1850.</td>
<td><strong>2. HARRIET APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. 1817&lt;br&gt;Mr. Sterling, Ky.&lt;br&gt;d. Oct. 31, 1851&lt;br&gt;m. Mary Wall&lt;br&gt;b. 1834, d. 1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3. CAROLINE APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. 1850&lt;br&gt;d. 1929&lt;br&gt;m. James A. Leech</td>
<td><strong>1. ELIZABETH WALL APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. 1850, d. 1853, killed in Civil War</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>4. RICHARD, JR.</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. Dec. 9, 1854, d. —&lt;br&gt;m. Margaret Marshall Hill&lt;br&gt;Feb. 1854&lt;br&gt;d. Nov. 1906</td>
<td><strong>1. LEWIS APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. 1817&lt;br&gt;Mr. Sterling, Ky.&lt;br&gt;d. Oct. 31, 1851&lt;br&gt;m. William Bridges&lt;br&gt;b. 1834, d. 1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>1. MARSHALL APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. Dec. 9, 1854, d. —&lt;br&gt;m. Mrs. S. Marshall Apperson, 1828 Gaines St., Little Rock, Ark.</td>
<td><strong>2. MARGARET R. APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. Apr. 1, 1837&lt;br&gt;d. June 29, 1882</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3. MEDORA LOUISE APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. July 20, 1861&lt;br&gt;m. Apr. 25, 1888, Louis Hooper Owen</td>
<td><strong>3. MEDORA LOUISE APPERSON</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. July 20, 1861&lt;br&gt;m. Apr. 25, 1888, Louis Hooper Owen</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SUSANNAH EPPERSON

tenth child of Charles and Sarah Lamb Epperson

b. June 8, 1811
Hawkins Co., Tenn.
d. April 3, 1899
m. Dec. 11, 1831
Indiana, Charles Nealey Moberly
b. Dec. 22, 1809
d. May 23, 1867

Charles Nealey Moberly was a Baptist minister

1. JAMES FRANK Moberly
b. Mar. 9, 1830
m. Nov. 21, 1859
Indiana, Eva Alice Ross
b. May 5, 1866

2. MELISSA R. MOBERLY
b. Oct. 20, 1862

3. WILLIAM S. MOBERLY
b. Aug. 22, 1865

4. CHARLES MOBERLY
b. Mar. 28, 1875, d. 1877

2. SYLVESTER E. MOBERLY
b. Aug. 20, 1836
m. Oct. 21, 1869
Indiana, Martha Rosanna Campbell, dau. Robert Monroe and Susan Caroline Russell Campbell of North Carolina

2. ESTHER E. MOBERLY
b. Feb. 24, 1838
m. Feb. 11, 1875
Indiana, James William Campbell
b. Jan. 18, 1849

3. JOHN ISOM WILLIAM MOBERLY
b. Oct. 31, 1873
d. Oct. 18, 1888
m. Dec. 24, 1893
Indiana, Maud E. Hopkins, b. Aug. 9, 1877

4. CHARLES S. MOBERLY
b. Sept. 21, 1877
d. Apr. 21, 1900
m. Feb. 8, 1899
Indiana, Lena B. Hopkins, b. Sept. 20, 1879

6. SAMUEL MOBERLY
b. May 18, 1836
m. Oct. 17, 1864
Indiana, Sarah Margaret Moberly
b. May 4, 1836
m. Aug. 17, 1854, Solvent Durant

7. CHARLES E. MOBERLY
b. Oct. 29, 1839
m. Sept. 17, 1869, Nancy Wood

8. DAVID EDLEY MOBERLY
b. June 24, 1860
m. June 24, 1860, Elizah Bowers

9. JOHN A. MOBERLY
b. Apr. 7, 1848
m. Nov. 8, 1869, Elizabeth Barber

10. DANIEL E. MOBERLY
b. Feb. 17, 1850

1. LESLIE MOBERLY
2. ROBERT MOBERLY
3. MAY CLISTA MOBERLY
4. CLAUDE E. MOBERLY
5. MINNIE M. MOBERLY
6. SAMUEL MOBERLY
7. DAISY B. MOBERLY
8. ALICE MOBERLY
9. RUTH MOBERLY

1. SUSAN A. CAMPBELL
m. Norton Lingel

2. ALBERT CAMPBELL
m. Agnes Patteison

3. NELLIE CAMPBELL

4. JESSIE W. CAMPBELL

5. ARCHIE B. CAMPBELL

6. HUGH F. CAMPBELL

7. TIMOTHY E. CAMPBELL

8. PEARL E. CAMPBELL

9. ELISIE S. MOBERLY
b. Jan. 27, 1894
m. Nov. 26, 1896

10. SYLVESTER E. MOBERLY
b. Aug. 20, 1862

1. BERTIE PEARL MOBERLY
b. Nov. 26, 1862

2. WILLIAM H. MOBERLY

3. SARAH MARGARET MOBERLY
b. May 4, 1836
m. Aug. 17, 1854, Solvent Durant

4. NANCY A. MOBERLY
b. Dec. 6, 1837
m. Oct. 26, 1841

5. CHARLES E. MOBERLY
b. Oct. 29, 1839
m. Sept. 17, 1869, Nancy Wood

6. RICHARD H. MOBERLY
b. Oct. 20, 1841
m. Sept. 3, 1846, Iowa

7. MARY JANE MOBERLY
b. Oct. 14, 1843
m. June 24, 1860, Elizabeth Bowes

8. DAVID EDLEY MOBERLY
b. Nov. 11, 1845
m. Nov. 25, 1864

9. JOHN A. MOBERLY
b. Apr. 7, 1848
m. Sept. 4, 1864

10. DANIEL E. MOBERLY
b. Feb. 17, 1850
m. Nov. 8, 1869, Elizabeth Barber

11. JAMES ROBERT MOBERLY
b. May 18, 1852
m. May 24, 1853

12. SUSAN A. MOBERLY
b. June 9, 1871
m. June 10, 1891, Lennnel Worley, b. Feb. 11, 1901

3 girls and 4 boys
CHAPTER XVII

John Epperson and Family of Shelby Co., Kentucky

James Harvey Epperson, son of the above John and Phoebe Muir Epperson, came from Shelby County, Kentucky, with his brother Ambrose Bowen Epperson, to Putnam County, Indiana, and from there to Illinois, where he lived at Adair. Ambrose moved to Kansas with his family, and died there September 18, 1891. James Harvey lived in Bushnell, Illinois, until the year 1885, when he went to Nebraska. He spent the last thirteen years of his life with his son, John Lowry Epperson, at Fairfield, Nebraska. James Harvey died at the age of eighty-seven years and two months. Of him, his granddaughter, Martha Epperson Gaumer says, that he was known never to get angry. "But Grandfather told me," says Mrs. Gaumer, "that he had as much temper as any one, but from youth he had practised controlling it."

The family of James Harvey Epperson could not give the history of his people in Kentucky. The fact that the name Drowning Creek was given to a stream near his home, at Bushnell, Illinois, would seem to indicate this Epperson family came from the Drowning Creek country in Kentucky where David Epperson's family had lived, near Richmond. These Epperson families were in the same region in Indiana. Squire Ambrose Epperson was born in 1837, in Putnam County. This county adjoined Montgomery County where several of David's family lived. The name Epperson was given to a Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy railroad station near James Harvey's home.
The following sketch of Squire Ambrose Epperson was taken for the most part from the History of McDonough County, Illinois, by S. J. Clarke. Major Squire Ambrose Epperson, second son of James Harvey and Martha Jane Osborn Epperson, was born in Greenscastle, Indiana, October 10, 1837. His parents were hard working, industrious, honored people, respected by all who knew them. At the age of three years he and his parents moved to Marshall, Illinois, going a year later to Iowa City, Iowa, where the mother died in 1845. The father took John L., the oldest son to Wisconsin, leaving Squire Ambrose in the care of a couple named Hill, where Squire Ambrose experienced hardships never to be forgotten. In 1849, Squire Ambrose’s father returned to Kentucky, taking the boy and his brother, John L., with him, but returned in 1851 and settled at New Salem, Illinois, afterward moving to Bushnell, Illinois. When excitement ran high about the discovery of gold in Pike’s Peak, Squire Ambrose determined to go west. He went as far as Henry County, Missouri, where he remained with an uncle, during the winter. He drove a herd of cattle to Independence, Missouri, in the spring of 1859, and there hired to take a drove to Nebraska City. Discouraging news from the Peak caused him to abandon the trip, but he joined a train sent out by Majors Russell and Waddle, freighting government supplies for the soldiers at Camp Floyd and was gone six months. The firm with which he engaged stipulated in their contract that their men were not to drink any intoxicating liquors, play cards, or use blasphemous language. This was the first temperance pledge Mr. Epperson ever took and we are pleased to record that he observed it to the end of his life.

Returning, Squire Epperson stopped in Missouri and attended school, laboring on a farm to pay his way. He went back home and worked in the campaign to elect Abraham Lincoln. In 1860 he studied law, taught school, and worked on a farm. When the Civil War began, he enlisted as a private in Company L, 7th Illinois Cavalry, and soon was promoted to Captain of this Company.
In Grierson’s Raid from LaGrange, Tennessee, to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, Captain Epperson rode eight hundred miles in sixteen days. He was captured by the rebels and held as hostage for a rebel officer, but he effected his escape and in thirty days was back to the Union Troops, for which he was breveted Major.

Major Epperson wrote the story of his capture by the Rebels in the battle at Coffeville, Tennessee, and his escape, and entitled it “One Month in Dixie.” It was published in 1873 in The Bushnell Record, Bushnell, Illinois. The exposure suffered in that one month caused the muscle of his right arm to wither. He lost the use of his arm, but this did not prevent his being editor of The Bushnell Record, for several years. Major Epperson was a self-made man. As a lad in Iowa he attended church barefooted, without a coat; and he wore a home-made straw hat. At twenty-one he could scarcely write, but before his early death, at the age of forty-five years, he had taught school and practised law, and was postmaster at Bushnell, as well as editor of The Bushnell Record.

John Lowry Epperson, son of James Harvey and Martha Jane Osborn Epperson, was born in Lafayette, Indiana, November 6, 1834. He married Sarah Catherine Rine, daughter of Isaac and Mary Bair Rine, at the bride’s home, December 11, 1856. It was so cold and stormy the minister could not come; but James Harvey Epperson, the groom’s father and a Justice of the Peace, performed the ceremony. Sarah Catherine had moved with her parents, Isaac and Mary Rine, from Spring Run, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, to Illinois, when she was eleven years old. Isaac’s father, who could speak no English, because he used only his native tongue in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, came with them.

John Lowry had moved with his parents when he was six, from Indiana to Marshall, Illinois. The next year the family went to Iowa, where his mother died. Going to Wisconsin and later to Kentucky, John and his father finally returned to a farm in New
Salem Township, in 1851. Six years after John's marriage he enlisted on the Second Call and served in the Union Army in Company L, 7th Illinois Cavalry to the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. He taught five years in Fulton County, moved to Adair, Illinois, in 1870, and to Fairfield, Nebraska, in February, 1880. He lived on a farm four years, and then moved to Fairfield, where he lived until his death in 1910. Sarah Catherine died three years before, on August 10, 1907. Their children were Martha Jane, Charles Harvey, and Ambrose Clarence.

John Lowry Epperson is a good example of what can be accomplished by a man when a thorough determination to succeed in any calling is coupled with energy, perseverance, and close application in the direction he takes. After the war he was in the employ of the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy railroad until 1879 when he moved to Clay County, Nebraska. He was a Mason, and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, a man universally esteemed, and a legal practitioner of experience and ability.

Martha Jane Epperson Gaumer of San Juan Bautista, California, daughter of John Lowry Epperson, was born in 1857, near Adair, Illinois. She taught her first school April 6, 1874, at Pilot Grove, District Number One, New Salem Township, Illinois, and her last one, three miles southeast of Kimball, Nebraska, April 21, 1916. Martha spent six weeks in "Dixie," in the camp near LaGrange, Tennessee, in the year 1863. Her outstanding memories of that trip were the steamboats "Harry Johnson" and "Alexandria" that carried them from Cairo, Illinois, to Memphis, Tennessee. Thirty-five years later, on the steamship "Columbia," she had her next ride, which was from Portland, Oregon, to St. Helens. She was married to George Washington Gaumer of Perlee, Iowa, April 30, 1884. George died September 30, 1923, at McGrew, Nebraska. There were four children in this family, Ambrose Lloyd, John Lowry, Eugene Theodore, and Margaret Ruth. Of her father, John Lowry.
Martha says her first remembrance of him was connected with one evening when he came home, horseback.

"I went out to meet him and reached up my arms for my new shaker. He handed me a pair of the old-fashioned saddlebags, which I proudly put over my head and joyfully displayed to my mother. The shaker was a new style head gear that I had never seen, but I wanted one badly. Having nothing for me, my father handed me the saddlebags. He was sorry he could not buy the shaker, but amused over my actions. My next remembrance must have been of his departure for the war, when he came to bid us goodbye in a bedroom in Grandfather Epperson's house at Bushnell, Illinois.

"How distinctly I remember this remark: 'I made it just as much my business to have my children mind me as I did to make them a living; when you were a toddling baby and I told you to pick up a paper, I never stopped until you did it.' We not only obeyed him, but also seldom wanted to disobey.

"Sometime near June 15, 1863, my mother and I went to Tennessee to visit him. The train stopped in a field,—a level track, no station, not even a siding. When I reached the platform, father was standing on the ground below the steps. I exclaimed, 'Oh, there's Pa.' The passengers embarrassed me, by laughing. There were the tents, the soldiers drilling, the negro cook, Old Jordan, and a pole over a camp fire, on which swung a black kettle. I was petted by the soldiers and called 'The Baby Soldier of LaGrange.' My father returned in June, 1863, having enlisted at the Second Call. Then came the long struggle to live; all he owned besides my mother and me were the stove and the cupboard with which they commenced housekeeping. He was finally hired to teach school for a month, the School Board saying, 'I 'low you won't stay that long; the big boys whip the teacher and he goes.' He taught five years and then resigned. One of the rules of the school was, 'If you fight, I will whip you.' A mock fight was planned and when the whipping moment came, the students were
to turn and give their teacher a beating. The mock fight turned
to a genuine one. My father's lawyer traits were with him in all
cases that came up in the school. Accordingly, he held a trial and
at the trial he told them how disgraceful it was to fight. At the
close of the talk he said, 'Well, boys. I am sorry, but you will
have to be punished.' He gave them three light strokes with a
hazel switch. The next morning the leader of the boys came early
and said, 'Mr. Epperson, next time you need to whip us, just
whip and don't talk, won't you?' Several of the patrons made it
a point to happen along just at the time the teacher was to be
'kicked out.' Imagine their disappointment.

"Among the pupils were grown children who amused them¬
selves playing kissing games. Father said nothing for a few days
and then he requested the girls to remain after school. 'Well,
girls,' he said, 'I scarcely know what to say about these kissing
games. As you know, my old neighbors from the prairie pass by
going for wood. I fear they will make fun and gossip about us.
This is how we will settle it: you talk to your parents and if they
will send me a written permit to allow you to be kissed, I shall
say nothing more about it.' It is needless to say no permit was
ever received. After I was married he said, 'Daughter, you know
not what I had to contend with; there were many low-down,
obscene pupils.' The old school house was named Hardscrabble.
My father abhorred obscenity in any form. He accomplished
great good in that school; several pupils became teachers and
one, a famous lawyer in St. Paul.

"No father was more loved or esteemed. If my children were to
be reared by him I would say, 'Manage them as you did me.' He
would never correct us before anyone. When a child, he would
take me aside and say, 'Daughter, you should not have done that;
it was wrong.' Daughter never did that act again. One thing I
do not clearly understand: my main desire was to do right, yet
I so often did wrong. The greatest wrong we do is unkindness to
our loved ones with whom we live.
During the war, father's company stopped for dinner. Father went some distance from the others, took a drink from a spring, raised up his arms and stretched, when a bullet came whizzing between his arm and his head. He whirled around, exclaimed, 'You plagiarized cowards,' and fired his revolver at some men. The report brought his comrades to the scene of action. On the way back to the army headquarters the boys would make frequent remarks that they were ashamed of him; he had disgraced the Union Army. He could not see that he acted the coward, and so finally he asked, 'What did I do?' 'Why, it was the way you swore,' was the reply; 'they will think that a sample of our swearing.'

His health was failing on account of the confinement and worry of the depot and he wanted the boys to be on a farm; so we moved four miles west of Fairfield, Nebraska, in February, 1880. Father rode a pony back and forth, working in the law business, until 1884, when he established a residence in Fairfield. I do not think Father and Uncle Ambrose had any law training outside of privately studying books.

Of her brother Charley, Martha says, "My parents frequently said that Charley was stronger than Ambrose and I, but he has been resting the long rest more than two years. When Ambrose was born, Charley took the responsibility of being a second father to him, fighting his battles for him. Ambrose (who is now a Probate Judge) told me only last Sunday that Charley maintained this attitude throughout life. He helped all of us as much as he could. He had a wonderful memory, due no doubt to his keen observation. He would see everything along the wayside as he took me to school, even the smallest bird and the most obscure flower. He said he lost fifteen pounds the first time he was in the legislature; a lobbyist would be hanging on each arm, and one on his coat tail and several coming to meet him. He was the author of the High School Law, establishing one high school in each county. He framed a law compelling drunkards to take a cure."
Honorable Charles Harvey Epperson was born May 3, 1867, on a farm in Fulton County, Illinois, and he died June 4, 1929, at Fairfield, Nebraska. His parents were John L. and Sarah Catherine Rine Epperson. Charles H. was the age of fourteen years when he came with his parents to Clay County, Nebraska. He got his early schooling in Nebraska, and law at Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois. On July 24, 1889, he married Lida Moore of Aurora, Nebraska. They had one daughter, Mary, born December 10, 1897, Clay Center, Nebraska. His residence was continuously in Nebraska. He always took an active part in matters of community concern and served Fairfield as its city attorney from his graduation until his death. He was a very active member of the school board. In the legislatures of 1905 and 1907 he represented Clay and Hamilton counties. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1920. He represented his district in 1921. He was a pioneer in advocating good roads. One of his greatest influences came through the friendship and counsel he extended to young men and women. His life was one of tremendous and salutary influence in opposing what he thought was wrong and in support of what he thought was right.

Ambrose Clarence Epperson, Omaha, Nebraska, third child of John Lowry Epperson and Sarah Catherine Rine, was born in Fulton County, Illinois. His parents moved to Nebraska in 1880, where he and his older brother, Charles, could live on a farm. Ambrose served his state as Supreme Court Commissioner from 1906 to 1909. He is Assistant District Attorney, United States District Court of the Nebraska District.

Mary Epperson, only daughter of Charles H. and Lida Moore Epperson, was reared in Clay County, Nebraska. She was graduated in 1915 from the Fairfield, Nebraska, High School. The three years following she taught school in the country near Fair-
JOHN EPPERSON OF SHELBY COUNTY, KY. 191

field. During 1918 and 1919, she attended the State University at Lincoln, Nebraska, and taught a year in the Fairfield school. She was married May 26, 1920, to Albert L. Hoydar, who was also born and reared in Clay County. They lived several years in Malvern and Red Oak, Iowa, where Albert was engaged in an electrical business. In 1928 they moved from Iowa to Superior, Nebraska, where Albert is an electrician with the Nebraska Cement Plant. Mary and Albert have two daughters, Mary Elizabeth and Frances Lida, and one son Albert Charles. Since the death of her husband, Charles H. Epperson, Lida Moore Epper-son has lived in the home of her daughter, Mary, and family.

When the news from Kentucky came to James Harvey Epper-son at Adair, Illinois, that his brother Squire Boone Epperson and his wife had died, leaving three orphan daughters, he at once went to their home. James Harvey brought the daughters, Jane, Emily, and Susan, back to his home in Illinois. These girls made their home with him until their marriage. Susan Epperson married John Rutledge and Jane Epperson married a Wilson. Susan lived to be ninety years old, dying in February, 1924, leaving a son Wallace and daughter Agnes. Agnes Rutledge was born January 4, 1869. She was married to Albert Miner, of Adair, Illinois. They had three children, Burns, John, and Bessie. Burns Miner was born December 31, 1887, and married Anna Lee Dilworth. Bessie Miner was born September 28, 1891. John Miner was born June 22, 1894, and married Margaret Wilson.

Wallace Rutledge married — and had two children, Lloyd and Mildred. Lloyd Rutledge was born April 25, 1900, and married Susan Holler, daughter of Park Holler. Lloyd and Susan have one daughter, Barbara Jane, born March 12, 1924. Mildred Rutledge, daughter of Wallace, was born March 7, 1902.
1. **GEORGE MOIR EPPERSON**  
b. abt. 1800, Kentucky, moved to Ohio

2. **JOHN BARNETT EPPERSON**  
b. Kentucky, moved to Clay Co., Ind.

3. **SQUIRE BOONE EPPERSON**  
b. Kentucky
d. Kentucky

4. **JAMES HARVEY EPPERSON**  
b. Kentucky

5. **AMBROSE BOWEN EPPERSON**  
b. 1814, Kentucky  
m. Nancy Burchfield  
b. Feb. 27, 1824, d. Jan. 16, 1892 in Kansas

6. **PERMELIA LANGLEY EPPERSON**  
m. Alfred Laws

7. **SARAH ANN EPPERSON**  
m. Squire House

8. **MARCY EPPERSON**  
m. Milton Boone, son Thomas and Sally Muir Boone

9. **EMILY EPPERSON**  
m. John Burchfield, brother of Nancy Burchfield

10. **AGNES EPPERSON**  
m. William Bailey

11. **BETSY EPPERSON**  
m. Jesse Birdard

12. **RILEY EPPERSON**  
d. Boone Co., la.

13. **GEORGE EPPERSON**  
d. Olympia, Wash.

14. **JANIE EPPERSON**  
m. --- Wilson

15. **EMILY EPPERSON**  
m. Albert May

16. **SUSAN EPPERSON**  
b. Feb. 29, 1835  
d. Feb. 1924, Adair, Ill.

17. **JANE EPPERSON**  
m. --- Wilson

18. **WALLACE RUTLEDGE**  
b. 1833

19. **JOHN LOWRY EPPERSON**  
lawyer  
b. Nov. 6, 1834  
l. Lafayette, Ind.
d. 1910, Fairfield, Neb.
m. Sarah Catherine Rin

20. **CHARLES B. EPPERSON**  
a lawyer

21. **AMBROSE C. EPPERSON**  
a lawyer

22. **SQUIRE AMBROSE EPPERSON**  
b. Oct. 10, 1837, Greencastle, Ind.
d. 1882, Red Oak, la.

23. **GEORGE ROBERT EPPERSON**  
b. abt. 1894, San Diego, Calif., age 40

24. **SARAH EPPERSON**  
m. George Gaumer

25. **CHARLES EPPERSON**  
3. ALFRED EPPERSON  
a lawyer

26. **ELIZA ANN LAWS**  
m. Allen

27. **WALLACE LAWS**  
m. Brooking

28. **EMMA LAWS**  
m. Holmes

29. **NANCY EPPERSON**  
m. William Blades

30. **SARAH EPPERSON**  
m. John Blades

31. **JOHN BURCHFIELD**  
m. Spalling

32. **MILLO BURCHFIELD**  
m. Pasco

33. **LILLIAN BURCHFIELD**  
m. Allen
JOHN LOWRY EPPERSON
lawyer; son of James Harvey
b. Nov. 6, 1834
Lafayette, Ind.
d. Feb. 2, 1910
Fairfield, Neb.
m. Dec. 11, 1856
Sarah Catharine Rine
b. Spring Run, Franklin Co., Pa., dau. of Isaac and Mary Bair Rine
(Concl. following page)

1. MARTHA JANE EPPERSON
b. 1857
m. Apr. 30, 1884
George Washington Gaumer of Peru, la.

2. CHARLES HARVEY EPPERSON lawyer
b. May 3, 1867
Adair, Ill.
d. June 4, 1929
Fairfield, Neb.
m. Lida Moore

3. AMBROSE CLARENCE EPPERSON
lawyer
b. Nov. 18, Adair, Ill.
m. Blanche Haylett

4. MARGARET RUTH GAUMER
d. Oct. 3, 1929
Richmond, Calif.
m. Glenn Guy Hascall
Bridgeport, Neb.
JOHN LOWRY EPPERSON

(Concluded)

AMBROSE CLARENCE EPPERSON

(Concluded)

1. WILLIAM D. EPPERSON
   Civil War soldier
   m. Elizabeth —

2. JOHN EPPERSON d. abt. 1924, Minatore, Neb.


4. MARY PARMELIA EPPERSON
   b. June 8, 1861
   d. Mar. 5, 1877
   m. Mar. 5, 1877
   Sylvester Shaul

5. JOSEPH ARTHUR SHAUL
   m. May 4, 1915, Okla.
   Anna Nelson

6. LEROY A. SHAUL
   d. infant

7. HLOSSIE MARY SHAUL
   m. June 5, 1917
   Eugene T. Gaumer, son of
   George and Martha Jane Epperson Gaumer

8. PHOEBE EPPERSON d. age 17
   Three other boys and one girl in this family
ANANIAS EPPERSON came from Virginia, down the Old Walton Road to Macon County, Tennessee. He settled at Sulphur Springs, afterward named Epperson Springs, and called today by that name. These springs have been a noted health resort for many years. After the resort was sold, the family continued to live at the home place near by, and there Ananias and his wife, Mary Elizabeth Davis Epperson, are buried. Ananias and Mary Davis Epperson had four children, Samuel Anthony, Ella, Dorothy, and Thomas Randall Epperson.

Samuel Anthony Epperson, son of Ananias and Mary Elizabeth Davis Epperson, was born at Epperson Springs, March 17, 1827. He married Harriet Jane Henry, daughter of Captain John Henry, of Trousdale County, near Hartsville, Tennessee, at the Henry home, July 15, 1863, the Reverend J. G. Ray officiating. Samuel died at Algood, Tennessee, August 23, 1906, and is buried at Mount Olivet Cemetery, Nashville, Tennessee. Harriet Henry Epperson was born in Hartsville, Trousdale County, Tennessee, March 25, 1841. She died in Nashville, September 27, 1894, and is buried beside her husband. Samuel Anthony and Harriet Henry Epperson had six children, John A., Nannie Booker, Jackson Lee, Margaret Hester, Mary Elizabeth, and Ewing Pelham Epperson, the latter dying in infancy.

John A. Epperson, son of Samuel and Harriet Henry Epperson, was born March 16, 1865, Epperson Springs, Tennessee. He was married to Clara Draper Cox, December 16, 1891, at
seven A.M., at the home of Captain and Mrs. Robert A. Cox, parents of the bride, Gainesboro, Tennessee. The Reverend N. B. Young officiated. Clara Draper Cox was born May 1, 1869, Gainesboro, Tennessee. John A. Epperson died June 17, 1919, Algood, Tennessee, and was laid to rest in the Algood Cemetery. Clara Draper Cox Epperson is Organizing Regent of Old Walton Road Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She is an ex-president of the Tennessee Woman's Press and Authors' Club, Chairman of Drama of the General Federation of Women's Clubs, and Chairman of Literature and Poetry, Tennessee Federation of Women's Clubs. John and Clara C. Epperson had two children, Elise Draper and Samuel Robert Epperson. Clara C. Epperson gave the records found in this chapter.

Elise Draper Epperson, daughter of John A. and Clara Cox Epperson, was born July 19, 1893, 606 Fatherland Street, Nashville, Tennessee. She was married October 9, 1912, to Dr. William Albert Howard, of Willow Grove, Tennessee, at the home of her parents, the Reverend J. D. Gunn officiating. They have resided in Algood, Union City, and Cookeville, Tennessee. William Albert Howard, their son, was born July 1, 1914, and died May 15, 1922, Algood, Tennessee. Clara Elizabeth Howard, their daughter, was born in Cookeville, Tennessee, March 29, 1921.

Samuel Robert Epperson, son of John A. and Clara Cox Epperson, was born February 3, 1896, Algood, Tennessee. He married Mary Ruth Thomson, of River John and Pictou, Nova Scotia, Canada. The marriage occurred at Rye, New York, in the Rye Presbyterian Church. They have resided in Algood, Tennessee, and in New York City. Her father, W. S. Thomson, came from Scotland at the age of twelve. Samuel Robert served as Lieutenant, Captain, and Major in the Regular Army of the United States in the World War, both in this country and overseas. They have no children.

Other children of Samuel Anthony and Harriet Henry Epper-
son, besides the above John A. Epperson, were Nannie Booker, 
Jackson Lee, Margaret Hester, Mary Elizabeth, and Ewing 
who died in infancy. Nannie Booker Epperson married Burton 
Dalton, of Theta, Tennessee. Their daughter, Clara V., died 
in infancy. Harry, their only son, married Louise McKnight of 
Theta. They live at West Point, Mississippi. Nannie and Burton 
Dalton died at Nashville, Tennessee. Jackson Lee Epperson 
made Minnie Arnold of Cookeville. A daughter, Jane Ann, 
resides in Algood, Tennessee. Margaret Hester Epperson 
made Samuel A. Powell and lives in Algood. Mary Elizabeth 
Epperson lives in Nashville, Tennessee.

The three other children of Ananias and Mary Elizabeth Davis 
Epperson follow: Ella, Dorothy, and Thomas Randall. Ella 
made Austin and settled in Oklahoma. She had one 
daughter, Mamie, who married William Craig and lives in Ada, 
Oklahoma.

Dorothy Epperson married Stephen Harlin. They live in 
Nashville, Tennessee. They have two daughters, Allie and Ada. 
Allie married Dr. R. O. Tucker. Their children are Mary, 
who married William Gorham and lives in Louisiana, and Harlan 
Tucker, who became a physician and married Lavalette Sloan 
of Chattanooga, Tennessee. They live in Nashville. Allie, the 
wife of Dr. R. O. Tucker, died, and he married her sister, Ada. 
They have one daughter, Darthea, who married Samuel Coleman, 
of Nashville, Tennessee.

Thomas Randall Epperson, youngest child of Ananias and 
Mary Davis Epperson, married Minnie Haslem, Nashville. He 
died in Algood, Tennessee. He had one son, Thomas R., who 
died young.

Cox and Cason Families of Gainesboro, Tennessee, who 
made into the above Epperson family, Epperson Springs, 
Tennessee.
Samuel Cox and wife, with one son Robert, came from Scotland, near Glasgow, to Virginia, thence to North Carolina, and later to Monticello, Wayne County, Kentucky. Robert Cox was married after reaching Kentucky, to Rebecca Mercer, daughter of a German emigrant. Three children were born to them, Nathaniel M., Samuel, and Jane. Samuel died young. Jane married Thomas Maynard and located in Jackson County, Tennessee. In 1827, Robert Cox and his family moved to Gainesboro, where Robert set up the first blacksmith shop in that town. He was the originator and inventor of the first shovel plow and the first steel mould board, which was afterward known as the Cary turning plow. He had red hair and was red-faced and typically Scotch-Irish, weighing 210 pounds. It was said that he could pick up an anvil weighing two-hundred pounds, by one horn, and set it on the block.

Nathaniel M. Cox, son of Robert Cox and Rebecca Mercer Cox, was born in Wayne County, Kentucky, in 1811. He came with his father and mother to Gainesboro, Jackson County, Tennessee, in 1827 and soon after was married to Eliza S. Cason, daughter of James Cason and Rebecca Smith Cason, who had moved from Richmond, Virginia, and settled near Gainesboro. James Cason's Revolutionary Record was established by Mrs. Clara Cox Epperson of Cookeville, Tennessee. He was a member of the Second Virginia Regiment and was one of the first to enlist, serving throughout the war. He was a member of Captain James Quarles' Company, also designated Captain William Long's Company, commanded successively by Colonels Gregory, Smith, and William Brent. (Attested to by F. C. Ainsworth, Adj. Gen. War Department, Washington, D.C., September 14, 1910.) James Cason was born in Wales in 1758; died in Gainesboro in 1849; married Rebecca Smith in Richmond, Virginia, 1784.

Eliza S. Cason, who married Nathaniel M. Cox in Jackson County, Tennessee, in 1827, was born in 1807 and died in 1891, Jackson County, Tennessee. Her father, James Cason, above
mentioned, built the first brick house in Jackson County, Tennessee. It was the New England Colonial style of architecture.

Nathaniel M. Cox and Eliza S. Cason Cox had five children, Robert Alexander Cox, Elizabeth, Sallie, Rebecca, and Nathaniel M. Jr.

Robert Alexander Cox, son of Nathaniel M. and Eliza Cason Cox, was born in Jackson County, Tennessee, November 21, 1832. He was first married to Sarah Graves, a niece of James Draper, in 1856. Clara Draper Cox Epperson relates that her mother, Nancy Joseph Draper Cox, told of dancing at this wedding of her lover, Robert A. Cox, to her cousin, Sarah Graves, even though she thought her heart was breaking. But Sarah lived only a few years. After her death in 1860, Robert A. was married to his first sweetheart, Nancy Joseph Draper, daughter of James Draper, at the Draper home, Flynns Lick, Jackson County, Tennessee. Robert A. Cox's first marriage was also at the Draper home.

Robert Alexander Cox was a lawyer and a politician, serving his state in the Legislature and as Judge of District and Criminal Courts from Jamestown to Nashville, the capital of Tennessee. When the war between the states broke out, Robert A. Cox enlisted in the first company organized in Jackson County, and was assigned to the 8th Tennessee Regiment. By 1862, he had become a Sergeant Major, but upon the organization of a new regiment of cavalry, he was promoted Adjutant and Chief of Staff of Murray's Cavalry. After the battle of Perryville, where he led the charge on account of Colonel Murray's illness, he was commended for special bravery, and was promoted to the Commissary Department with the rank of Captain. During this battle he lost two horses; they were shot from underneath him. He was then assigned to Morgan's Raiders. When Morgan was captured while attempting to cross the Ohio river, Captain Cox and Bailess Anderson of Gainesboro succeeded in swimming across the river. Captain Cox went south and was captured in
west Tennessee and sent to Camp Chase. Soon afterward he was transferred to Fort Delaware prison where he remained until the close of the war. This was an officer's prison, and Captain Cox during his imprisonment kept a little leather autograph album which contains the names and addresses of all the prisoners there during that time. This is in the possession of his daughter, Clara Cox Epperson, who gave this account. After the war Captain Cox took up the practice of law in a wide section of middle Tennessee. His public services were during the period after the war. He died in Gainesboro, Tennessee, June 18, 1892, and was buried in the cemetery of that place. His wife, Nancy Draper Cox, died in Algood, May 15, 1908, and was buried beside her husband. Their three children were Clara Jane Draper Cox, whose account appears elsewhere in this chapter with that of her husband, John A. Epperson; Cora Eliza Cox, who was married to William Ernest Lucas of Spartanburg, South Carolina; and James N. Cox, who married Mary Young, of Sparta, Tennessee.


James N. Cox, son of Robert A. and Nancy Draper Cox, was born in Gainesboro, Tennessee. He married Mary Young, of Sparta, Tennessee. They have seven children. See the outline of Samuel and Robert Cox.
John Milton Draper's ancestors came from Yorkshire, England. He was a descendant of the original "stem" of which James Draper, the Puritan, is a branch. Very little is known of his life. He at one time lived in Wales and was an officer in the English Navy about the year 1700. Three sons, Thomas, James, and Phillip, joined the insurrection of 1745 to place Edward (Charles Edward) the Pretender on the throne of England. For this they were banished from their country and their property was confiscated. They emigrated to America. James settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and Thomas and Phillip, in Virginia. Later Thomas moved to South Carolina. From "Drapers of America."

Thomas Draper, Sr., son of John Milton Draper, was born in England, in 1725. He married Lucy Coleman, and died and was buried in 1795, near Moncks' Corner, South Carolina, where he had lived a number of years. Lucy Coleman was the daughter of Susanne Phillips Coleman, who was a member of the Huguenot Colony (Manakin) of Virginia, and of distinguished descent, with a family Coat of Arms. Susanne Phillips had two daughters: Lucy, who married Thomas Draper, Sr.; and Susanne, who married Colonel Gibbs of the Goose Creek Church community, South Carolina. Thomas Draper entertained a deadly hatred for the British Government. Tradition has it that his son William, a very young man, was enlisted in the Continental Army under Marion. He was captured by the British and in order to save his life he took the oath of allegiance to the British Crown, which had been the crown of the Mother Country, for which act he was disinherited and forbidden ever to return home. A son, born at this time, was named William (the second) by the father, who
said, "I have no son William!" Thomas and Lucy Draper had eleven children: Sarah, William, Anna, James, Thomas, Phillip, Catharine, Daniel, Travis, William the second, and Joshua. From "Drapers of America."

**Thomas Draper, Jr., son of Thomas Draper, Sr., and Lucy Coleman Draper, was born September 15, 1768. He married Salley Lyle, or Lyles. One record has it Sallie Smith. He was married on August 9, 1787, and died August 20, 1840, in Jackson County, Tennessee. He was a pioneer settler of Middle Tennessee, settling at Salt Lick Creek, Jackson County, soon after the Revolutionary War. He lived there until his death. He was a farmer and a live stock dealer. Family tradition relates that he was a boy soldier in the Revolutionary War. He entered the war at the age of thirteen years and was breveted Major in 1783. Thomas and Salley Draper had twelve children: Elizabeth, James, Thomas, Salley, Henrietta, Anna, Lucy, Lamonor Lawson and Lurana, twins, Edward, Brice Mathias, and Milton.**

**James Draper, son of Thomas Draper, Jr., and Salley Lyle Draper, was born May 8, 1790, at Flynn's Lick, Jackson County, Tennessee. He married Jane Moore Fitzgerald on February 20, 1819, and died February 1, 1870. Jane Moore Fitzgerald, daughter or grand-daughter of Garrett Fitzgerald, was born January 30, 1798, at Flynn's Lick Creek, Jackson County, Tennessee. Her mother was a Bullard. James Draper was called "Squire James Draper." He helped to mark out the county of Jackson and locate the homes. He was a farmer and a lawyer and was called on to settle all land disputes and other local troubles.**
ANANIAS EPPERSON

Came from Virginia to Macon Co., Tenn.
m. Mary Elizabeth Davis

2. ELLA EPPERSON
m. --- Austin, settled in Oklahoma

3. DOROTHY EPPERSON
m. Stephen Harlin settled in Nashville

4. THOMAS RANDALL EPPERSON
d. at Algood, Tenn.
m. Minnie Harlin
Nashville, resided in Nashville and
Birmingham

1. JOHN A. EPPERSON
b. Mar. 16, 1865
Epperson Springs, Tenn.
d. June 17, 1919
Algood, Tenn.
buried in Algood Cemetery, Algood, Tenn.
m. Dec. 16, 1881
Clara Draper Cox
Gainesboro, Tenn.
dau. Capt. and
Mrs. Robert A. Cox
resided in Nashville and Algood, Tenn.

2. NANNIE BOOKER EPPERSON
m. Burton P. Dalton
settled at Theta, Tenn.
Buried at Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Nashville

3. JACKSON LEE EPPERSON
m. Minnie Arnold of Cookeville, resided in
Nashville and Algood.
Now in Algood

4. MARGARET HESTER EPPERSON
m. Samuel A. Powell
resided in Nashville Algood, West Point, Miss.
Now at Algood

5. MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON
Nashville

6. EWING PELHAM EPPERSON
Nashville

m. Will Craig, lives Ada, Okla.

1. ALLIE HARLIN
m. Dr. R. O. Tucker

2. MARY TUCKER
m. Will Gorham
h. Louisiana

3. DR. HARLIN TUCKER
m. Lavallette Sloan
Chattanooga, Tenn.
h. Nashville, Tenn.

4. THOMAS RANDALL EPPERSON, JR.
d. ---

1. THOMAS RANDALL EPPERSON
b. July 14, 1893
Franklin, Tenn.
m. Oct. 16, 1912, Dr. Wm. Albert Howard, Willow Grove, Tenn.
s. Algood, Union City.
Now reside Cookeville, Tenn.

2. SAMUEL ROBERT EPPERSON
m. July 6, 1927, Mary Ruth Thomsen, Nova Scotia, Can.
Residence: Algood, Louisville, Ky.
and New York City

1. CLARA VELMA DALTON
m. infant

2. HARRY DALTON
m. Louise McKnight of Theta
lives at West Point, Miss.

1. MARGARET EPPERSON
m. infant

2. JANE ANN EPPERSON

1. MAMIE EPPERSON
m. infant

2. JANE ANN EPPERSON

1. MARY TUCKER
m. Will Gorham
h. Louisiana

2. MARY TUCKER
m. Dr. Harlin Tucker
h. Nashville, Tenn.

1. DOROTHY TUCKER
m. Samuel Coleman, Nashville

5TH GEN.

Children of Dr. Wm. A. Howard and ELISE DRAPER EPPERSON HOWARD:

1. WALTER ALBERT HAWARD
b. July 1, 1914, Algood, Tenn.
1. THOMAS RANDALL EPPERSON, JR.
d. ---

2. CLARA ELIZABETH HOWARD
THOMAS DRAPER, SR.
b. 1725 Eng.
d. 1795 S. C.
m. Lucy Coleman dau. of Susanna Phillips Cole

1ST GEN.
1. SARAH DRAPER
   b. Oct. 3, 1743
2. WILLIAM DRAPER
   b. Apr. 8, 1744
3. LEDA DRAPER
   b. Aug. 25, 1744
4. JAMES DRAPER
   b. Feb. 3, 1746

2ND GEN.
5. MAJOR THOMAS DRAPER
   b. Sept. 14, 1768 S. C.
   d. Aug. 9, 1793
   m. Sarah Lyles
   " Aug. 9, 1793
   " Jan. 30, 1798
   " Aug. 20, 1840

3RD GEN.
6. JAMES DRAPER
   b. May 8, 1790
   d. Nov. 4, 1820
   m. Alonzo Craig
   " Nov. 4, 1820
   " Nov. 12, 1829
   " Nov. 30, 1829
   " Mar. 25, 1827
   " Mar. 2, 1828
   " Mar. 4, 1828
   " Mar. 2, 1828
   " Mar. 4, 1828

4TH GEN.
1. MARY DRAPER
   d. Ag. 3, 1792 m. Nov. 4, 1820, Obediah Evans
2. THOMAS L. DRAPER
   b. May 4, 1793 m. Nov. 1, 1820
3. JENNETA DRAPER
   b. Feb. 5, 1795 m. Nov. 8, 1820
4. LUCY DRAPER
   b. May 8, 1790 m. Nov. 12, 1829
5. EDWARD B. DRAPER
   b. Mar. 18, 1803 d. Mar. 2, 1828
6. BRICE MATHIAS DRAPER
   b. Mar. 16, 1806 d. Sept. 16, 1849
7. MILTON DRAPER
   b. July 1, 1808 m. 1844

8TH GEN.
8. PHILIP DRAPER
   b. June 14, 1777
9. CATHARINE DRAPER
   b. Jan. 26, 1772
10. DANIEL DRAPER
    b. Apr. 1, 1773
11. TRAVIS DRAPER
    b. Sept. 11, 1773
12. WILLIAM DRAPER
    b. June 11, 1774

13. JAMES MONTGOMERY
14. MARY MONTGOMERY
15. NANCY CRAIG
16. CLAY D. FORD
17. CLARA D. FORD
18. SARAH FORD
19. THOMAS FORD
20. NANCY FORD

21. WILLIAM E. LUCAS
22. EDWARD FLEMMING
23. ROBERT COX LUCAS

24. CORA ELIZA COX
25. CHRISTOPHER COX
26. JAMES N. COX
27. CHARLES COX
28. CLARA COX
29. LOUISE COX
30. MARY COX
31. CHARLES COX
32. J. ROBERT COX
33. W. E. LUCAS
34. M. D. LUCAS
35. M. D. ROBERT COX
36. M. D. CHARLES COX
37. M. D. CLARA COX
38. M. D. LOUISE COX
39. M. D. MARY COX
40. M. D. CHARLES COX
41. M. D. J. ROBERT COX
42. M. D. W. E. LUCAS
43. M. D. M. D. LUCAS
44. M. D. M. D. ROBERT COX
45. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
46. M. D. M. D. CLARA COX
47. M. D. M. D. LOUISE COX
48. M. D. M. D. MARY COX
49. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
50. M. D. M. D. J. ROBERT COX
51. M. D. M. D. W. E. LUCAS
52. M. D. M. D. M. D. LUCAS
53. M. D. M. D. M. D. ROBERT COX
54. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
55. M. D. M. D. M. D. CLARA COX
56. M. D. M. D. M. D. LOUISE COX
57. M. D. M. D. M. D. MARY COX
58. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
59. M. D. M. D. M. D. J. ROBERT COX
60. M. D. M. D. M. D. W. E. LUCAS
61. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LUCAS
62. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. ROBERT COX
63. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
64. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CLARA COX
65. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LOUISE COX
66. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. MARY COX
67. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
68. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. J. ROBERT COX
69. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. W. E. LUCAS
70. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LUCAS
71. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. ROBERT COX
72. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
73. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CLARA COX
74. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LOUISE COX
75. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. MARY COX
76. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
77. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. J. ROBERT COX
78. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. W. E. LUCAS
79. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LUCAS
80. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. ROBERT COX
81. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
82. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CLARA COX
83. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LOUISE COX
84. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. MARY COX
85. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
86. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. J. ROBERT COX
87. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. W. E. LUCAS
88. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LUCAS
89. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. ROBERT COX
90. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
91. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CLARA COX
92. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LOUISE COX
93. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. MARY COX
94. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
95. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. J. ROBERT COX
96. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. W. E. LUCAS
97. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LUCAS
98. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. ROBERT COX
99. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
100. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CLARA COX
101. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. LOUISE COX
102. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. MARY COX
103. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. CHARLES COX
104. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. M. D. J. ROBERT COX
1ST GEN. 2ND GEN. 3RD GEN. 4TH GEN.

1. SAMUEL COX d. young
   2. JANE COX m. Thomas Maynard, Jackson Co., Tenn.

   1. ROBERT A. COX
      b. Nov. 21, 1832
      d. June 18, 1892
      m. Eliza S. Cason
      b. Oct. 9, 1807, d. 1891
      d. Gainesboro, Flynns Lick
   2. JAMES N. COX
      b. Gainesboro
      m. Mary
      Young
   3. CORA COX
      m. William
      Ernest
      Lucas
      b. Gainesboro
   4. ELIZABETH COX
   5. SALLIE COX
   6. NATHAN M. COX

   1. BAILETTE CASON b. Mar. 6, 1785
   2. JAMES CASON b. Mar. 9, 1783
   3. SUSAN CASON b. Apr. 1, 1790
   4. JULIAH CASON b. Feb. 25, 1793
   5. FRANCIS CASON b. Dec. 12, 1796
   6. JOHN M. CASON b. Sept. 29, 1796
   7. EDWARD M. CASON b. Jan. 3, 1805

   1. ROBERT ALEXANDER COX
      b. Nov. 21, 1832, d. June 18, 1892
      m. June 1870, Flynns Lick, Tenn.
      Nancy Joseph Draper
      b. Dec. 15, 1834, d. June 15, 1908
      m. William Young
      b. Nov. 21, 1832, d. June 18, 1892
      m. Amanda Braswell
   2. ELIZABETH COX m. --- Meyers
   3. NATHAN M. COX m. Amanda Braswell
   4. SALLIE COX m. --- Meadows
   5. REBECCA COX m. --- Smith
CHAPTER XIX

Peter Epperson

FROM the following certified copies of records given by
Thomas H. Epperson, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, born Princeton, Illinois, August 26, 1854, together with Colonial
records, the story of Peter Epperson and family is compiled.
Thomas H. Epperson certifies that the following is a correct
copy made from his father Harrison Epperson's (1816-1894)
Bible, in his own handwriting.

"Elijah Epperson died February 4, 1855, age seventy-five years,
three months, and three days. Mary Ann Epperson, his wife, died
May 9, 1861." Of Peter, Hezekiah, and Elijah Epperson the fol-
lowing is of interest: An affidavit given at Princeton, Illinois,
March, 1932, by Emma Epperson Fordham, Verna Epperson
Ewalt, and Nell M. Noble, stated that Hezekiah Epperson, born
November, 1807, in Tennessee, as historian of his family recorded
that Peter Epperson, born in Virginia, was the father of Elijah
Epperson of Princeton, Illinois. His history states that Peter
was born about 1730, in Virginia, and was of a family of four-
teen children, twelve boys and two girls. Their names, not in
order of birth, were Noah, Solomon, Mathew, James, Daniel,
John, Paul, and Phillip. Peter was in the Revolutionary War.
Another record is that of Mrs. Eunice Epperson Hollman, Chi-
icago, Illinois, written June 5, 1927, that her "grandfather, Elijah
Epperson, was one of twelve sons; that Elijah's father, Peter, was
in the Revolutionary War, and that at ninety years of age he
could jump upon a horse as spry as a young man."
Peter Epperson enlisted in May, 1776, in Captain Gabriel Jones’ Company of Marines, marched to Hob’s Hole on the Rappahannock River, and went on a schooner commanded by Captain Saunders and served eight months. His name last appears on the pay rolls in 1780. While in the army he contracted smallpox from which he recovered. He was allowed a pension in 1818, while a resident of Spotsylvania. It appears, however, that payment of pension was deferred until August, 1830. Peter died intestate on July 21, 1834, in Orange County, Virginia, whence he had come five years before. His widow, Frances, survived him. Joseph Epperson, probably a son, was Administrator. His will recites nothing about his estate or the names of his family.

Elijah Epperson, born in 1779, probably in Virginia, was the son of Peter Epperson, as stated by the above certified accounts. He was educated for the ministry and began preaching in Eastern Tennessee where he farmed six days and proclaimed the Gospel on the Sabbath to whosoever would come freely. At the age of twenty-one he married Sussie Hickman from Ireland. To them were born three boys, Anthony Wayne, Thomas, and Hezekiah; and two girls, Sussie and Nancy. They moved to Kentucky in 1813, where Elijah was ordained a minister. Here Elijah and his wife separated. The father, taking the three boys, moved north to Montgomery, Ohio. In 1815 Elijah married Mary Ann Wilson, of Ohio, a girl of Quaker religious belief. Mary Ann was the mother of two sons, Harrison and Lorenzo Dow Epperson. Both boys had the red-skin Indian boys as playfellows and schoolmates. While in Ohio, Elijah continued to preach to Indians and whites, until in 1827 he moved his family to Indiana and thence to Sangamon County, Illinois. In February, 1830, Elijah preached his farewell sermon in Springfield, Illinois, and started North with his family and two wagons. Several years before, the lead mines at Galena had been opened, and he was now on his way to the mines. At Peoria he learned of trouble with the Sac and Fox
Indians. Continuing the journey, however, he took the Peoria-Galena road. Coming to the trading post near where the Bureau Creek empties into the Illinois river, he met and talked with the Indian Chief Senachwine, who was later to play an important part with Elijah and the Indians. Convinced by Senachwine that it was unsafe, he decided to proceed no further.

"Reminiscences of Bureau County," by N. Matson, 1872, recalls Elijah's arrival in the county as follows: "About the first of March 1830, Elijah Epperson and his family arrived on Bureau Creek, in search of a place to make their future home. Leaving the Galena Road, at Boyd's Grove, they crossed the prairie, near the mouth of Bureau Creek, and stayed over night with Timothy Perkins. Next day they went in search of a claim, and the first track across the Princeton prairie was made by their wagon. Mr. Epperson and his son, Hezekiah, followed the Bureau timber in search of a spring until a good one was found and here they built a cabin. This spring is known today as Epperson Spring and the stream of which it is a part is called Epperson Run. Elijah was the first settler in Princeton Township and the tenth in the County of Bureau. His claim was located two miles north of the present town of Princeton." Elijah preached at the first religious service held in the county at the home of John Hall, in August 1830. This was the beginning of the Methodist Church in Bureau County. Elijah married the first couple in this township. The parties were Leonard Roth and Nancy Perkins. They went to Peoria for their license. The first general election after the organization of Putnam County (including all of what is now Bureau County and parts of the present Putnam, Stark, and Marshall counties) was held at the home of Elijah Epperson, August 18, 1831. Nineteen votes were cast, including those of Elijah and two of his sons.

The family of Elijah Epperson appears to have been on very friendly terms with the Indians. There was a large Pottawattamie Indian settlement at Indiantown on the present site of Tiskilwa,
Illinois; also, a large camping ground at the mouth of Epperson Run. Many of their religious feasts were held on these grounds. In June, 1830, a great council and war dance was held there. About one thousand warriors belonging to the Sac and Fox, Winnebago and Pottawattamie tribes attended, with the famous chief Black Hawk at the head. Black Hawk and his warriors were returning from Canada where they had gone to receive their annual bounty from the British Government. Leaving the great Sac and Fox trail near the crossing of the Galena road, they stopped at the Epperson cabin on their way to the gathering. Black Hawk's plan was to get the Pottawattamies to join the Sac and Fox in war against the whites, but he was thwarted by the friendly Chief Senachwine, venerable Pottawattamie chief whom the Eppersons met on their way from Peoria, and whose pledge of loyalty to Elijah was never broken.

However, in the following year there were many indications of trouble between the Indians and the settlers. Mike Girty, a famous half breed Indian outlaw, entered into a conspiracy with twenty young Pottawattamie warriors, to murder the settlers. Their plan was to go to every home in the settlement at night and kill all the inmates. To carry out their idea Girty visited each house under pretext of selling skins. Many of the cabins had only clapboard doors, and in some instances a bed quilt supplied that need. At the cabin of Elijah Epperson were heavy split puncheons for the purpose of barricading the door at night. On the inside, hanging on pegs driven in the wall, were three rifles, and about the premises were as many young men capable of using these rifles. Seeing these, Girty left the Epperson cabin off his list. But the conspiracy was betrayed and the plot defeated by a young Indian maiden who learned that her lover was staying at the home of Amos Leonard and would probably fall a victim of this plot. Following this was the news that Black Hawk had crossed the Mississippi river and taken possession of his old village at Rock Island. He was again planning a raid on the
settlers. Several families, including Elijah's, prepared to leave the country. Coming to the present town of Princeton, they had a difference of opinion about continuing farther. They agreed to lay the matter before Shabonee, a noted Pottawattamie chief who was friendly to the whites, though as a young man he had fought with the British in the war of 1812. As an aid to Tecumseh, he stood beside that noted chief when he fell in the battle of the Thames. Hezekiah Epperson and Justus Ament were chosen to go to Shabonee's camp while the fleeing settlers returned to the Epperson cabin to await events. Shabonee was not at his camp, but hearing that the settlers wanted him, he rushed to them with his pony on a gallop. As he rode up, he raised his hand high above his head and addressed them with, "Buzu Necons," "Greetings, my friends." He advised them to send the squaws and papooses out of the country; the young men, he thought, might stay on their claims and raise a crop. Many settlers left and did not return; others went as far as Peoria or Springfield until the scare was over. Elijah's family was among those who returned. But hostilities arose and there was great unrest all the next year. In April, 1832, Black Hawk with 500 warriors marched up the Rock River. He failed to induce the Pottawattamies to join him, though many of the younger warriors went with him. Mattson describes the events thus: "It was a warm bright day on May 16, 1832. The prairies were green with early spring grass, intermixed with bluebells and May flowers of various hues. The settlers along Bureau were busy with their crops, plowing, sowing, and planting. A lone Indian was seen cantering his pony across the prairie. He was without gun or blanket, and from his uncovered head locks of long hair were streaming. His jet black pony was white with foam. This lone Indian was Shabonee, the white man's friend. Two days before, Stillman's army had been defeated on Old Man's Creek and a band of hostile Indians was then on their way to the settlement. Shabonee, being unwilling to trust this important message to the hands of others, mounted
his pony and rode with all haste to warn the settlers of their
danger. He gave notice to Daniel Dimmick, John L. Ament, Dr.
N. Chamberlain, and others, after which he left, with his pony
still on a canter, for Indian Creek settlement, giving warning
likewise to the people of that region." When the settlers on
Bureau Creek were notified that hostilities had begun, there was
a panic among them. People were seen riding on a gallop across
the prairie, taking the news from cabin to cabin, and within a
few hours not a soul was left in the settlement. Some of the
settlers went on foot, others on horseback or in wagons, while a
few left on sleds drawn by ox teams. Among them was the family
of Elijah Epperson. Some went to Hennepin, others to Peoria or
Springfield. About midnight as the ox teams were slowly dragging
the sleds on the grass, and the men and women walking by their
sides looking after their children who were sleeping on blankets
and quilts, they suddenly heard behind them the clattering of
horses' feet and the Indian war whoop. The women screamed
and the men sprang for their guns, but it was only a half breed
and Pete Bulbona who thought of frightening them. Elijah Epp-
erson and Mr. Gay, walking ahead of the teams, came to Boyd's
Grove about sun-up the next morning, and having their blankets
wrapped around them, were mistaken for Indians. Nat, the
youngest son of the Boyds, saw them and was much frightened;
he ran into the house, exclaiming, "Good jemmeny, here are
two Injuns." Mr. Boyd picked up his rifle and was prepared to
shoot, when the travelers threw back their blankets and showed
themselves to be white men.

Meanwhile Girty, the half breed Indian, leading a band of
seventy Indian warriors, had ransacked every cabin in the Bureau
settlement. The previous year the Reverend James Sample and
wife left the Bureau settlement to take up their residence near
Rock Island. When Black Hawk crossed the Mississippi River, the
Semples took refuge in Fort Armstrong. After a few weeks they
heard of no more trouble and decided to go back to Bureau.
Their journey was safe until they came to the Princeton prairie. Here they were chased by Girty and his warriors, murdered, and scalped. Girty then rushed to the Indian Creek settlement where fifteen people were massacred and two girls in the Hall family carried into captivity. Later the girls were returned on the payment of a large ransom. Unaware of Girty's massacre, Elijah Phillips, returning from Hennepin whence he had fled, was shot from ambush as he emerged from the cabin of John Ament.

A company of volunteer rangers commanded by Captain Hackleton, in which company Thomas Epperson, Elijah Epperson's son, served, put an end to these troubles. Thomas also served as sergeant in the regular army, enlisting in this company from Sangamon County. N. Matson says there was another young man from Sangamon County whom everyone called Abe. He was tall and slim, with long black hair and heavy eye lashes, in his general appearance unprepossessing. Before the close of the war he rose to the rank of Captain. While in this company Captain Abraham Lincoln often came to the cabin of Elijah Epperson.

The days after the settlers' return from their flight, in 1832, were filled with unrest. Gradually the rangers gave security, but much credit for the peace which followed was given to Elijah Epperson and to Adam Paine, who was an Indian missionary. Later N. Matson writes of meeting, in Washington, D. C., many years after these events, two Pottawattamie chiefs, who though born in Bureau, left there in their childhood. They described to Mr. Matson in detail the personal appearance of Elijah Epperson and one or two others of the Bureau settlement.

Elijah Epperson was a preacher of the old school, who worked six days a week and preached on the seventh, for which he received little or nothing. He continued to reside on the old homestead until his death February 5, 1855. As was generally the custom in these days, he was buried on the homestead. His wife
followed him six years later and was buried by his side. Several of his descendants were buried there, his grandson Jeremiah as late as 1907. Here where the rolling prairies meet the woodland, surrounded by a high picket fence near the scene of their last home, rest the bodies of those pioneers. A movement is now under way whereby definite markers will be placed, sacred to the memory of those who helped make possible the substantial foundations of the community of Princeton, Illinois.

Thomas Epperson, second son of Elijah Epperson, spent most of his youth in school. While attending college near Cincinnati, he made his own college expenses, and finished the course at the age of twenty-one. He went to Springfield, Illinois, with his father and remained there until the outbreak of the Black Hawk war in 1832. Enlisting as a private in the regular army, he served through the Indian troubles. He was mustered out with honor, as a Sergeant, in 1833. His father had taken a homestead claim for him near Princeton, which Thomas took over at this time. He died in Princeton in 1847, at his home near the courthouse. In 1846 he was elected Representative to the House of the State of Illinois. He was a keen reasoner, a debater of some note, and a religious adviser, which abilities greatly pleased his father.

Warren Dow Epperson, grandson of Elijah Epperson and second son of Harrison and Abigail Heaton Epperson, was born in 1840 at the homestead in Bureau County, Illinois, and died in 1899 at Wadsworth, Nevada. He married Hattie Baillarger in 1881. She was born in 1856, in Ohio. She died in 1915 at Wadsworth, Nevada. Family history relates that Warren Dow Epperson left home, at the age of eighteen, for California, to search for gold. He prospected in California with poor success. He came back as far as Reno in the Nevada Territory. He had an eight-mule freighter outfit in 1866 and worked for the Los Angeles and Salt Lake Railroad when they built their road across Nevada. While in this work he discovered the famous
Borax Lake. Later he drove as many as twenty mule teams in his freighter outfit, freighting the crude borax to the refiner’s mills. From this circumstance we have today the registered “Twenty Mule Team” Borax package.

William Heaton Epperson, third son of Harrison and Abigail Heaton Epperson, aided his father in collecting taxes in 1861 and 1862. Checks were doubtful; so taxes had to be paid in gold or silver. It was William’s duty to guard the money at night, with a double barrel shotgun loaded with buckshot. He was his father’s body guard when they took the money to safe keeping.

William moved from Bureau County, Illinois, to Afton, Iowa, in 1873, and later moved to Wray, Colorado, where he died in 1915.

Thomas Harrison Epperson, youngest child of Harrison and Abigail Heaton Epperson, was born in Princeton, Illinois, August 26, 1854. His brothers and sisters were born on the homestead, three and one half miles northwest of Princeton. In the spring of 1855 the family moved to Heaton Point, Illinois, removing from there to Princeton again in 1867, and to Afton, Iowa, in 1879. Abigail died in 1886 and Harrison died in 1894. Thomas Harrison attended Princeton High school and Bangé’s Academy. He was a medical student and a pharmacist until 1880. In Afton, Iowa, he was a dealer in general merchandise.

He changed his work to represent a wholesale merchandising house, until 1924. Since that time he has devoted himself, at his home in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, to the study of his family history. It is through his efforts that the records of Peter Epperson and his family are here presented.

To his wife and chosen companion for life, Emma Adelia Weeks Epperson, Thomas Harrison says he can never pay sufficient tribute, in consideration of her untiring devotion to him and his home and their children. During the past few years these children have devotedly cared for him and his wife.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1. WM. A. VALLINS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1838</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>d. 1877</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1877</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1820</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>THOMAS VALLINS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1890</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1891</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>SUESSIE L. VALLINS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1892</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>d. 1892</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>EJAH EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. Nov. 1, 1779</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>d. April 5, 1855</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1799</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>d. 1855</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mat. of Ireland.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Moved Kentucky</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to 1811; 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bureau Co., Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1839</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>d. 1840</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>d. 1811</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rdal., Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Buda, Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1886</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>d. 1886</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Matteda King Pa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>GRANVILLE EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1898, d. 1923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1919</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>LORTA EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1898, d. 1923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1919</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>BURTON GREEN EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1891, d. 1871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>EUNICE EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1842, homestead, d. 1931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1864 Wm. H. Hollman, b. 1840, d. Civil War</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>SARAH B. EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1844, d. 1930, Princeton, Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1865 Luther Batt, d. in Idaho, Civil War soldier</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>CORNELIA J. EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1846</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>d. 1968</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>RAY M. WELTY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. —</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. LILLIAN WELTY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>soldi. Civil War</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. NELLIE WELTY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1902, m. 1902 — Holliday</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>LESTERIA EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1850, d. 1915, Princeton, Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>ROBERT B. EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1850, d. 1907, Princeton, Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>ROY SANFORD EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. MAY AURILLA EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mualahan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>LEONARD EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>FRANK MARION EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>FRANK MARION EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>m. 1925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>ROY EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>MAY AURILLA EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>REGINALD EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>ROSE EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>EDWIN EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>ARTHUR EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1917</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>LESTERIA EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1850, d. 1915, Princeton, Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ROBERT B. EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>b. 1850, d. 1907, Princeton, Ill.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. ANTHONY EPPERSON
   (Cont'd)

2. THOMAS EPPERSON
   b. Oct. 26, 1804, Tennessee
d. July 5, 1847, Princeton, Ill.
m. California Plum
b. 1820, d. April 10, 1894
Elijah's homestead

3. ORA B. EPPERSON
   

4. SARAH ANN EPPERSON
   b. Nov. 1807, Tenn.
d. June 6, 1830
m. March 6, 1837
Nancy Heaton, Ohio
b. July 7, 1812
d. July 18, 1855
Princeton, Ill.

5. HARRIET P. DANIELS
   b. 1871

6. RUBEN NOBLE b. 1893

7. NELL M. NOBLE b. 1859

8. ROGER WILLIAM BERRY

9. F. ELIZABETH MAUD BILLINGS
   b. 1867, m. 1887
Riley Billings
m. W. R. Butler

10. MARK EPPERSON
    b. 1844, d. 1846
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth Year</th>
<th>Marital Status</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
<th>Birth Year</th>
<th>Marital Status</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Emma Epperston</td>
<td>1867</td>
<td>m. 1884</td>
<td>Arthur Fordham</td>
<td>1863</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Owen Martin Fordham</td>
<td>b. 1832</td>
<td>m. 1872</td>
<td>Alta Miller</td>
<td>b. 1838</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Lafe Fordham</td>
<td>b. 1832</td>
<td>m. 1872</td>
<td>Chas. Lyons</td>
<td>b. 1835</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Hazel Fordham</td>
<td>b. 1832</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Josie Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1832</td>
<td>m. 1895</td>
<td>Marcus Brown</td>
<td>b. 1832</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Grover Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1834</td>
<td>m. 1898</td>
<td>Martha Fitzer</td>
<td>b. 1836</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. James Matson Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1838, m. 1912</td>
<td></td>
<td>Lilie Wilkins</td>
<td>b. 1891</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Henry Walter Cosner</td>
<td>b. 1865</td>
<td>m. 1895</td>
<td>Mamie Philbrick</td>
<td>b. 1875</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Robert Lee Cosner</td>
<td>b. 1869</td>
<td>d. 1917</td>
<td>Carrie M. Young</td>
<td>b. 1881</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Effie Hazel Cosner</td>
<td>b. 1866</td>
<td>m. 1908</td>
<td>Harry Johnson</td>
<td>b. 1873</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Thomas M. Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1847</td>
<td>d. 1879</td>
<td>Priscilla M. Hayden</td>
<td>b. 1862</td>
<td>Lexington, Ky.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Emeline Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1849</td>
<td>d. 1879</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Earl Parker Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1830</td>
<td></td>
<td>Capper, Neb.</td>
<td>m. 1915</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Etta Elaine Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1830</td>
<td></td>
<td>Margaret Morris</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Hezekiah Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1832</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Emma D. Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1883</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Marlo Jean Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1890</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Rosetta Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1890</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Osa Lee Ewalt</td>
<td>b. 1904</td>
<td></td>
<td>Raymond Hensel</td>
<td>b. 1906</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Monte Ewalt</td>
<td>b. 1906</td>
<td></td>
<td>Erma Walsh</td>
<td>b. 1909</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Mason Brown</td>
<td>b. 1906</td>
<td></td>
<td>Edan White</td>
<td>b. 1927</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Paul Brown</td>
<td>b. 1908</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Jennie Lee Brown</td>
<td>b. 1911</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Clarie Lee Brown</td>
<td>b. 1913</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Laverne Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1914</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Elaine Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1916</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Marlo Jean Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1890</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Flossie May Cosner</td>
<td>b. 1916</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Laverne Epperston</td>
<td>b. 1916</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The foregoing records of Peter and his descendants thus far were the work of Hezekiah Epperston who died in Denver, Colo., in 1923.
ELIJAH EPPERSON and his wife, Mary Ann Wilson (Concl.)

2. LAURA EPPERSON
   b. 1831, m. 1863
   John Wilson
   b. 1830 Marion, O.
   d. 1925

3. THOMAS EPPERSON
   b. 1854, d. 1871

4. ALICE EPPERSON
   b. 1857, Princeton, Ill.
   d. 1895, Dixon, Ill.
   m. Henry Heaton
   b. 1859, son of Isaac and Hannah Sullivan Heaton, d. 1925
   Heaton Point, Ill.

1. ALBERT WILSON
   b. 1878, m. 1900
   Helma Swanson, b. 1878

2. RICHARD WILSON
   b. 1871, m. 1894

3. SUSSIE WILSON
   b. 1874, m. 1893
   M. Gallagher, b. 1877

4. PEARL WILSON
   b. 1877, d. 1900

5. ALICE HEATON
   b. 1901, d. 1905

6. DOUGLAS CORNISH
   b. 1904

7. LORENZO DOW EPPERSON (named for great religious reformer)
   b. 1813
   Montgomery, Ohio
   m. 1847
   California Elum
   d. 1904 Princeton, Ill.

1. ALBERT HEATON
   b. 1879, m. 1900
   Helma Swanson, b. 1878

2. GLADYS HEATON
   b. 1902
   m. 1926
   Dail Cornish

3. ORPHA HEATON
   b. 1904
   m. 1926
   L. Oltman

1. ALICE HEATON
   b. 1927

2. ORPHA HEATON
   b. 1926

3. HERALD OLMAN
   b. 1927
6. ELIJAH EPPERSON
son of Elijah Epper son and his second wife, Mary Ann Wilson
b. Aug. 1, 1816
Montgomery Co., Ohio
d. Sept. 16, 1894
Afton, Iowa
m. Aug. 29, 1839
Abigail Heaton
b. Jan. 17, 1820
Warren, Ohio
d. Dec. 14, 1886
Afton, Iowa
Abigail was dau. of Reese and Sarah Weaver Heaton and was married at their home, Heaton Point, near Princeton, Ill., moved to Afton Iowa, 1879

2. WARREN DOW EPPERSON
b. Nov. 5, 1840
Montgomery, Illinois
d. June 24, 1899
Nevada
m. Feb. 1881
Hattie Baillarger
b. Aug. 2, 1856
Ohio
d. Dec. 2, 1915
Wadsworth, Nev.

3. WILLIAM HEATON EPPERSON
b. May 18, 1842 in
Illinois
d. May 11, 1915 in
Wray, Colo.
m. Dec. 31, 1865
Emma Aldrick
b. Dec. 15, 1846
Rhode Island
d. July 18, 1917
Wray, Colo.
3RD GEN.  4TH GEN.  5TH GEN.  6TH GEN.  7TH GEN.

1. **FRED O. WHYTE**
   b. Feb. 6, 1889
   d. May 10, 1899

2. **HARRISON EPPERSON**
   b. Sept. 20, 1887
   m. Sept. 4, 1910
   Mabel G. Boyes
   b. Dec. 5, 1886

3. **JAMES D. WHYTE**
   b. May 29, 1913

4. **MONO WHYTE**
   b. Feb. 19, 1894
   m. Jan. 21, 1912
   Frank G. Boyes
   b. Aug. 8, 1890

5. **FRANK WHYTE**
   b. Feb. 19, 1899
   m. Jan. 21, 1912
   Frank C. Boyes
   b. Aug. 8, 1890

6. **WALTER H. BOYES**
   b. Jan. 31, 1930

7. **IRENE M. WHYTE**
   b. Nov. 14, 1906
   m. Feb. 22, 1924
   Enoch H. Reed
   b. Aug. 22, 1901

8. **HARRISON EPPERSON**
   and Abigail
   Heaton
   Epperson
   (Cont'd.)

9. **MARY EPPERSON**
   b. Sept. 17, 1868
   Heaton Point,
   Bureau Co., Ill.
   m. Jan. 1, 1885
   Daniel Whyte
   May 12, 1860
   d. April 6, 1921
   Wray, Colo.

10. **GRACE HELEN EPPERSON**
    b. Sept. 17, 1868
    Heaton Point,
    Bureau Co., Ill.
    m. Jan. 1, 1885
    Daniel Whyte
    May 12, 1860
    d. April 6, 1921
    Wray, Colo.

11. **WILLIAM HEATON EPPERSON**
    (Concluded)

12. **ABIGAL MAE SEELEY**
    b. Oct. 28, 1872
    m. June 28, 1894
    George Reed
    b. Sept. 15, 1871

13. **LUCY JANE SEELEY**
    b. Oct. 11, 1874
    m. Nov. 25, 1895
    Fred Hall
    b. April 7, 1873
    (Cont’d)

14. **MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON**
    Homestead Place
    Bureau Co., Ill.
    b. Feb. 20, 1845
    d. Feb. 17, 1871
    James Seeley
    h. Mar. 30, 1837
    Malagawacht,
    Nova Scotia
    d. Oct. 21, 1901
    Tiayer, Iowa
    (Cont’d)
2. LUCY JANE SEELEY
   m. Fred Hall
   (Concl.)

4. MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON
   b. Jan. 9, 1876
   m. Sept. 30, 1902, Anna Morgan, d. Jan. 8, 1903
   m. July 11, 1916, Anna Pinsback, b. Nov. 18, 1878
   (Concl.)

5. JAMES WALTER SEELEY
   b. Oct. 20, 1882, Creston, Iowa
   d. May 14, 1919
   m. Oct. 18, 1908, Edna Dague
   b. Mar. 21, 1882

5. SARAH ELLEN EPPERSON
   b. Feb. 19, 1847
   d. April 10, 1908
   m. Matthew Conkling
   b. Feb. 5, 1847
   (Cont'd)

2. ALBERT CONKLING
   b. Nov. 6, 1873
   m. Dec. 24, 1894, Florence Headly
   b. Mar. 7, 1873
   m. M. Umbraugh, 1909
   b. 1878, Keokuk, Iowa
   (Cont'd)

1. ROBERT WHELLAN
   b. May 13, 1903
   m. June 7, 1923, Wallace Whelan, b. July 1, 1902

4. GRACE VELETA HALL
   b. July 28, 1907
   m. Mar. 9, 1928, Gran Chadwick, b. July 2, 1902

5. BESSIE ROSEMARY HALL
   b. Oct. 24, 1910
   m. 1930, Clifton Brady

1. KENNETH SEELEY
   b. July 8, 1904
   m. June 6, 1926
   Mabel Huinfield, b. Mar. 25, 1903

1. EUGENE CONKLING
   b. Feb. 17, 1896
   m. July 5, 1921, Grace Brenneke

2. RUTH CONKLING
   b. d. 1899

3. GLADYS CONKLING
   b. Mar. 7, 1901
   m. Chas. B. Dean

4. MARY V. CONKLING
   b. 1908, Bureau
   m. 1927, C. Beach

1. BETTY CONKLING
   b. Feb. 22, 1933

2. ROBERT L. CONKLING
   b. May 24, 1924

3. EDWIN L. CONKLING
   b. Feb. 21, 1927

1. GLENN DEAN
   b. 1916

2. VIRGINIA DEAN
   b. 1918

3. IRMA DEAN
   b. 1925

1. ALBERT GILES
   b. 1919

2. ELVA MAY GILES
   b. d. 1930, Rock Island, Ill.

3. BEATRICE CONKLING
   b. April 20, 1909

4. JOSIAH C. CONKLING
   b. July 18, 1912
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3rd Gen.</th>
<th>4th Gen.</th>
<th>5th Gen.</th>
<th>6th Gen.</th>
<th>7th Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>3. ABIGAIL CONKLING</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. Apr. 1876</td>
<td><strong>1. VADA MARIE LAMB</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. June 28, 1896, m. Jan. 21, 1917, m. — Thielke&lt;br&gt;b. 1920</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Feb. 19, 1895, Iowa</td>
<td><strong>1. DOROTHY</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. June 27, 1927</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orlie Lamb</td>
<td><strong>THELMA EPPerson</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. 1917</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Aug. 18, 1919</td>
<td><strong>2. CLAY M. LAMB</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. Aug. 22, 1893, m. Sept. 15, 1923, Osceola, Iowa, b. May 10, 1899</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. W. Bagley, Jr.</td>
<td>3. <strong>CAROL T. LAMB</strong>&lt;br&gt;b. Mar. 24, 1905, m. June 27, 1927</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| (Concl.) | **2. CLAY M. LAMB**<br>b. Aug. 22, 1893, m. Sept. 15, 1923, Osceola, Iowa, b. May 10, 1899 |
| m. Oct. 3, 1918, Katherine Schneider, b. Dec. 18, 1895 | **IRENE HAYES**<br>b. 1917 |

| 5. **SARAH ELLEN EPPERSON and Matthew Conkling**<br>(Concl.) | **1. CLAYDIE EPPERSON**<br>b. Sept. 9, 1892, m. Apr. 23, 1927, Corinth, Hall, b. Feb. 15, 1904 |
| b. Apr. 1876, m. Dec. 25, 1900, Afton, Iowa | **2. GRACE EPPERSON**<br>b. Nov. 14, 1904, m. Nov. 14, 1927 |
| (Concl.) | **RAY HILL**<br>b. Feb. 15, 1904, Council Bluffs, Iowa |

| **6. ISAAC NEWTON EPPERSON**<br>b. Jan. 5, 1851, Bureau Co., Ill. | **1. CLAYDIE EPPERSON**<br>b. Sept. 9, 1892, m. Apr. 23, 1927, Corinth, Hall, b. Feb. 15, 1904 |
| and Abigail Heaton Epperson | **2. GRACE EPPERSON**<br>b. Nov. 14, 1904, m. Nov. 14, 1927 |
| b. Apr. 28, 1917, Bureau Co., Ill. | **RAY HILL**<br>b. Feb. 15, 1904, Council Bluffs, Iowa |
| b. Apr. 28, 1851, Princeton, Ill. | **RAY HILL**<br>b. Feb. 15, 1904, Council Bluffs, Iowa |
| b. Apr. 28, 1851, Princeton, Ill. | **1. CLAYDIE EPPERSON**<br>b. Sept. 9, 1892, m. Apr. 23, 1927, Corinth, Hall, b. Feb. 15, 1904 |
| b. Apr. 28, 1851, Princeton, Ill. | **2. GRACE EPPERSON**<br>b. Nov. 14, 1904, m. Nov. 14, 1927 |

| **6. HARRISON EPPERSON**<br>b. Jan. 5, 1851 | **1. CLAYDIE EPPERSON**<br>b. Sept. 9, 1892, m. Apr. 23, 1927, Corinth, Hall, b. Feb. 15, 1904 |
| and Abigail Heaton Epperson | **2. GRACE EPPERSON**<br>b. Nov. 14, 1904, m. Nov. 14, 1927 |
| b. Apr. 28, 1851, Princeton, Ill. | **RAY HILL**<br>b. Feb. 15, 1904, Council Bluffs, Iowa |
| b. Apr. 28, 1851, Princeton, Ill. | **1. CLAYDIE EPPERSON**<br>b. Sept. 9, 1892, m. Apr. 23, 1927, Corinth, Hall, b. Feb. 15, 1904 |
| b. Apr. 28, 1851, Princeton, Ill. | **2. GRACE EPPERSON**<br>b. Nov. 14, 1904, m. Nov. 14, 1927 |

| b. Aug. 26, 1854, Princeton, Ill. | **1. JOAN EPPERSON**<br>b. 1904, Mason City, la. |
| m. Jan. 16, 1878, Princeton, Ill. | m. Dec. 12, 1925, Omaha, Neb. |
| Emma Adelia Weeks b. Nov. 14, 1852 | **1. HARRISON ROMAIN EPPERSON**<br>b. June 15, 1894, Mason City, la. |
| b. Nov. 14, 1852 | **1. JOAN EPPERSON**<br>b. 1904, Mason City, la. |

| b. Aug. 26, 1854, Princeton, Ill. | **1. JOAN EPPERSON**<br>b. 1904, Mason City, la. |
| m. Jan. 16, 1878, Princeton, Ill. | m. Dec. 12, 1925, Omaha, Neb. |
| Emma Adelia Weeks b. Nov. 14, 1852 | **1. HARRISON ROMAIN EPPERSON**<br>b. June 15, 1894, Mason City, la. |
| b. Nov. 14, 1852 | **1. JOAN EPPERSON**<br>b. 1904, Mason City, la. |

| **2. ETHEL MAY EPPERSON**<br>b. Dec. 3, 1881, Afton, la. | **1. HELEN ETHEL EPPERSON**<br>b. Feb. 25, 1910, Sioux City, la. |

| **3. HARRISON HOWARD EPPERSON**<br>b. June 12, 1884, Afton, la. | **1. HELEN ETHEL EPPERSON**<br>b. Feb. 25, 1910, Sioux City, la. |
| b. June 12, 1884, Afton, la. | **2. HARRISON ALGER EPPERSON**<br>b. Feb. 19, 1917 |
| m. April 21, 1909, Edith Alger | **1. HELEN ETHEL EPPERSON**<br>b. Feb. 25, 1910, Sioux City, la. |
| b. April 20, 1882, Paullina, la. | **2. HARRISON ALGER EPPERSON**<br>b. Feb. 19, 1917 |
Data given below furnished by Edwina Epperson Moll. Moxon, Mo.

JOHN EPPERSON
b. abt. 1745
d. between 1810 and 1820,
Lincoln Co.
m. Elizabeth Montgomery
(Crump?)
b. abt. 1750
d. abt. 1830

1. ALBERT EPPERSON
   b. Jan. 1, 1801
   d. Jul. 1, 1863
   Axtell, Mo.
m. Lettice Ann Caldwell, b. Ky.

2. WILLIAM MONTGOMERY EPPERSON
3. SARAH EPPERSON
4. ANNA EPPERSON
5. MARY EPPERSON
6. GALLATIN EPPERSON
7. CHARLES FRANCIS EPPERSON
8. JEFFERSON EPPERSON
9. ELIZABETH EPPERSON

JOSEPH EPPERSON, b. 1809, Orange Co., Va., had son James Epperson, b. 1834, who had son John W. Epperson of Yancy Mills, Va.
CHAPTER XX
Richard Epperson of Albemarle and Cumberland Counties, Virginia

In LAND Book 33, Albemarle County, Virginia, there is the record of a land grant, in 1756, of 400 acres to Richard Epperson, on Buck and Doe Creeks. Richard Epperson died in 1757, and his will divides the above property, which, the will states, is on Buckando Creek, in Albemarle County. His sons, Richard, John, and Francis, and his daughter Agnes, and his wife Susannah, receive the property. His son Richard died in 1775 and bequeathed most of his property to his mother, Susannah Epperson.

A Susannah Epperson died in Kentucky, in 1803, and left her property to her two sons, John and Francis, in Fayette County, Kentucky. Francis Epperson applied from Fayette County, Kentucky, for a pension in 1833. A record in the pension office, Washington, D.C., states that Francis served from Albemarle County, Virginia, and that George Boone, a clergyman, signed Francis’ application. Another record states that he enlisted while a resident of Buckingham County, Virginia. Since these counties join, and were originally the same territory, there is no contradiction in these two statements. He was born in Powhatan County, Virginia, and moved from Buckingham County, Virginia, to Fayette County, Kentucky. From these records we conclude that Susannah, who died in 1803 in Fayette County, Kentucky, was the widow of Richard, who died in 1757, and whose will is recorded in Cumberland County, Virginia.

Ulysses Grant Epperson, and his wife, Maud Snapp Epperson,
of Harrodsburg, Kentucky, gave the record, related to them by their grandfather, which story was as follows. Their ancestor, a widow, came to Virginia about 1790 with her two sons. The sons became separated. John, one of the sons, was Ulysses Grant Epperson's ancestor. He lived about four miles from Lexington in 1804. He was a Baptist, and his mother and brother were Baptists. Tradition states that John's mother was buried in the old Lexington Cemetery, now the site of tobacco warehouses on South Broadway, Lexington, Kentucky. If this John was the son of Richard and Susannah of Albemarle County, Virginia, he was about fifty-six years old. His son, John, born in Virginia, is probably the John Epperson who married Marie Elizer, October 26, 1826, in Clark County, Kentucky, and he, John, who married Marie Elizar, had at least four brothers, Francis, Louis, Barnett, and Attha. Nancy Rachel Epperson Hill, a granddaughter of John, gave this record of these brothers. John W. Epperson, descendant of Francis (brother of John), gave the record that Francis, John, and their mother came on pack horses from Virginia. They carried a feather bed through the wilderness, but the tick caught on a bough and tore a hole in it, before they arrived at their destination. At once the feathers burst away and were lost.

Ulysses Grant Epperson, son of Stephen Johnson Epperson, son of John and Marie Todd Epperson, married Lillian Maud Snapp, March 29, 1900. He lives with his family near Harrodsburg, Kentucky in the same locality where David Epperson and his sons Samuel, Larkin, and George and daughter Mary Epperson lived about 1826. Ulysses Grant and Lillian Maud Snapp Epperson had three children, Fantley Thomas, Charles Emory, and Lillian Maud Epperson. Fantley Thomas Epperson married Julia Margaret Devine, October 2, 1924. A son, Fantley Thomas Epperson, Jr., was born to this couple July 19, 1925. Fantley Thomas died in St. Anthony's hospital in Louisville, Kentucky, February 17, 1925, his wife, Julia Margaret, died
April 19, 1928, Charles Emory Epperson married May Linde King. April 12, 1922. They have one daughter, Lucretia Maud Epperson, born October 29, 1925. Lillian Maud Epperson lives at home with her parents. Her father is a noble exponent of the best and worthiest Epperson characteristics. He is tall and strong, and honest in his convictions. He maintains a Christian home with his capable wife whose day is not too long to do a bit for a friend or to give thought and time to Christian service.

WILL OF RICHARD EPPERSON

In the name of God in God's name Amen I Recommend my soul to God to be dealt with according to the discretion of my Blessed maker and my Body to the Earth to be decently entered according to the discretion of my Executors I being in perfect sense mind and memory Item I give and bequeath first I give to my son Richard Epperson a Parcel of land one hundred and twenty five acres lying on the South side of Joneses Creek in Cumberland County and one hundred on Bucando—in Albemarle County. [Bucando probably was Buck and Doe Creeks.] I give my son Francis Radford Epperson one hundred and fifty acres on the same branch, part of same Track. I give my son John Epperson one hundred and fifty acres the Remainder of that same Track. I give and bequest to my daughter Agnes one Feather Bed and Furniture one Little Pot and two Little Dishes. and the Rest of my estate to my wife Susanna Epperson after paying my just debts and Credits to her and her heirs. I denominate present Susanna Epperson Executrix and Francis Epperson and John Radford Executors of this my last Will and Testament adorning March 9th, 1757

RICHARD EPPERSON L.S.

In The Name of God Amen I Richard Epperson of the Parish of Southam in the County of Cumberland, being through the abundant mercies of God, tho weak in body, yet a sound and perfect understanding & memory do constitute this to be my last will and testament in manner and form following (that is to say)

Item, I give and bequeath unto Biddy Maxey my sister in law, (after my just debts and the debts that have been contracted by my wife out of her estate since the first day of June last past are paid and satisfied) one negro wrench named Milie and one negro boy named Stephen also all other goods and chatels whatsoever to the said Biddy Maxey to the only proper use and behoof the said Biddy Maxey and her heirs.—Item, I give
and bequeath the Jamima Sally my sister-in-law wife of Joseph Sallie my negro fellow Cеван to her and her heirs forever. And as touching all the rest, residue and remainder of my own personal estate before the marriage contract with my wife Kevie (now deceased) either in ready money bonds, bills, debts or any other writing or writings whatsoever with all my stock and all other goods and Chattels of or belonging or in any wise appertaining unto me, after my just debts, debts that I have contracted out of my own estate be paid thereout. I give and bequeath the same every part and parcel thereof unto Susanna Epperson my mother to the only proper use and befoof of her and her heirs. Also my will and desire is that my estate be not appraised. AND LASTLY I do hereby nominate and appoint Joseph Sallie and George Radford to be Executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking disannulling and making void all other Wills or writings by me heretofore made dealing with this only to be my last will and testament IN WITNESS whereof I have interchangealy set my hand and seal this 13th day of November in the year of our Lord Christ 1774. Signed, Sealed, published and declared to be the last will and testament of the within mentioned Richard Epperson by us who have subscribed our hands as witnesses Edward Jones Edward Maxey the mark of Nathaniel X Maxey At a Court held for Cumberland County, 24th. April 1775. This last Will and testament of Richard Epperson, deceased, was exhibited. Test: John Eperson Thos. Epperson Sarah X Bunderant At a Court held for Cumberland County the 20th Day of March 1778 This last Will & Testament of Richard Epperson dec'd. was proved by Thomas Epperson and Sarah Bondurant Witnesses thereto and by the Court ordered to be recorded and on the motion of Susannah Epperson Executrix and John Radford one of the Executors therein named, who made oath according to Law, Certificate was granted them for obtaining a Probate thereof in due form giving Security. Whereupon they together with George Radford and John Bondurant their securities entered into Bond according to Law, and Liberty is reserved to the other Executor therein named to join in Probate, Teste: THOMAS SWANN C.C.C. Will book I, p. 127
John Epperson was born at Hillsborough, Ohio, October 5, 1839, son of John and (Rachel?) Epperson. Five years later he came to Knox County, Illinois, with his parents, who settled on a farm near Knoxville, Illinois, where he grew to manhood, and where his father died in May, 1852.

In the spring of 1858, when news of the gold strike at Pike's Peak reached Illinois, about a dozen wagons from Knox County joined the rush to Colorado. The wagon train arrived at Denver just as Denver's first newspaper went to press. It was printed on a brown piece of paper ten inches square. Pike's Peak afforded them no gold and the party pressed on to Pueblo which consisted of a few adobe houses. Some distance from Pueblo, on the way back home, they camped near a stage crossing. Early morning showed the rolling hills covered with buffalo.

While in camp on Snake river John was doing night herd alone. He had just looked at the cattle and was returning to the horses when his saddle horse ran to him much alarmed. Near the river was a thicket where John was sure he saw a man hiding. He shot, and a white man ran away. Much murdering and stampeding of stock credited to Indians at that time, John thinks, was done by white men. After they broke camp, they met the overland stage, drawn by six mules. A detachment of cavalry had accompanied the stage through dangerous territory and now prepared to return to Fort Tyler. The stage left early next morning with mail for points west, but had gone only a short distance when it was attacked by Indians and all passengers were killed except the messenger, who rode into the Epperson camp with two arrows sticking in his back. The soldiers were recalled. They
recovered the mail and buried the bodies and escorted the Epperson wagon train some distance. The party continued on to Leavenworth, followed the north tier of counties through Missouri, crossed the Mississippi river at Quincy, Illinois, and got back to Knox County. Nothing much happened on the return, said John, except that he had the ague.

In 1861, John took three yoke of oxen and accompanied a party to California. This, he says, is the brightest spot in his life. He was young and care-free and he, with a most congenial party of people, was dreaming of making a fortune and returning home.

They traveled slowly. Feed and water were plentiful and they always rested on Sunday. They had lots of provisions and lost none of their stock. They took a cut-off and did not go by Salt Lake, being told food was more plentiful on the cut-off. While camping on the Platte river, a hard wind blew from the north. It was extremely strong and blew steadily, but it was not violent enough to wreck their camp. It did succeed in moving most of the current of the Platte river over on the south side of the river bed and the campers got all kinds of shovel fish out of puddle holes.

They reached Big Meadows, California, about three months after leaving Illinois. Here John found employment as a gold miner and followed placer mining until 1865, when he went to Silver City, Idaho, on pack-horses. Here he once traded a $20.00 gold piece for a fifty pound sack of flour. He accompanied a searching party which set out to find a mail carrier who failed to arrive. They found the body near his abandoned snowshoes.

In June, 1865, John went to Helena where he met Triphena Ann Hackshaw. She had driven cattle beside the wagon while her mother managed the conveyance, from Ogden, Utah, to meet her father Enoch Hackshaw at Helena. John and Triphena were married in 1876 and went to Butte, Montana, where they lived four years. Then they moved to a camp thirty miles from
Helena. In 1882 they set out with wagons for Cascade County and took up a homestead on Belt Creek about ten miles down the valley from where the town of Belt now stands. Six children were born to them, three of whom are living. John, the eldest, is a printer at Big Timber. Albert is an army officer in California. Thomas, the youngest son, operates a garage in Belt.

For fifty years the Eppersons have been part of the Belt community. Each year they are chosen to lead the grand march at the annual oldtimers' dance, but this year they did not feel equal to the exertion. However, daily, John walks about town. "If I had my life to live over again, I suppose I'd live my life in just about the same way," says John.

Byron Marion Epperson, Centralia, Washington, was the youngest son of Marion Epperson, oldest son of Gilbert Epperson. In conversing with his grandson, Gilbert often spoke to Byron Marion about Tennessee and Illinois, but said that he came west from Albia, Iowa. He was born either in Tennessee or in Illinois. Gilbert often told the story of how six Epperson brothers fought in the battle of New Orleans and none of them was under six feet three inches in height. Their mother bragged about having so many "feet of boy" in the war. Byron Marion remembers the names of Ananias, Silas, and David Epperson as they occurred in conversations with his grandfather. There were ten children in Gilbert Epperson's family, Matilda, Marion, Herbert, Emma, Nancy, George, Henry, Ira, Leatha, and John. Three of these children are living today. Marion Epperson had three children, Ulysses, Byron, and Laura who died young. Marion died in 1928. Byron Marion married Abbey———.

Uriah Spray Epperson of Kansas City, Missouri wrote the above Ulysses that an Epperson went to Pennsylvania and joined the Society of Friends. This, Uriah thought, was his father's ancestor.
Silas Epperson was born in Virginia. He had several brothers and sisters, but we have the names of only Peter and Nier. Peter was a farmer and was thought to have moved to Missouri from Tennessee. Peter had a daughter Susan, and sons, William and Tillman, and other children whose names were not secured. Silas married Nancy Beheler and lived in Kentucky where their first three children were born, namely, James Madison, William Marshall, and Jacob Haney. James Madison Epperson was born in 1839 and died in 1883. He married Mattie Jones. The second child was William Marshall Epperson, who was born in 1843 in Kentucky, and died in Chico, California, March 27, 1900. The third child was Jacob Haney Epperson, who was born in 1845, in Kentucky. Silas and his family moved to Lancaster, Missouri, where four children were born. They were Sudie, Harvey E., Edward, and Marquis P. Sudie Epperson was born, 1848, and married John Guinn. Harvey E. Epperson was born in 1851 and died in 1929. His wife's name was Jennie. Edward Epperson was born in 1855 and died in California in 1924. His wife was Ollie. Marquis P. Epperson was born in 1859 and died in 1918. Silas Epperson died in Missouri in 1888.

William Marshall Epperson, son of Silas and Nancy Beheler Epperson, married Louise Hood, of Iowa, who was born in 1844 and died in Portland, Oregon, in 1914. Their children were Henry Thorpe and Frances. Henry Thorpe Epperson, born November 2, 1869, died in Oakland, California, June 1926. The second child, Frances Epperson, married Richard Sweeney, and lives in Portland, Oregon.

Henry Thorpe Epperson married Hetty Cray Jones, November 14, 1891, who was born March 19, 1870. They had two children, Frank William and Henry Cray. Frank William Epperson, 330 Kingsland Avenue, Oakland, California, married May Frances Williams. Frank William is a manufacturer of Pop-Sicle and Pop Cubes. Their children are Donald Henry and Donna May Epperson, twins, Frank Epperson, Jr., George Burns
and John Clay Epperson, twins, and Mary Teresa Epperson.

Henry Clay Epperson, second son of Henry Thorpe and Hetty Clay Epperson, married Beulah Barnett. They have one child, Billidean Epperson. Their home is in San Leandro, California, where Henry works in the Refrigerating Department of the Union Ice Company.

Jacob Haney Epperson, third child of Silas and Nancy Beheler Epperson, married Annie E. West who was born in Vermont. Jacob is a dentist in Ogden, Utah. They have two children, Silas W. and Robert Henry. Silas W. Epperson was born in California. He married Jessie. They have two children, Bessie A. Epperson and Robert Bruce Epperson. Robert Henry Epperson, second son of Jacob and Annie West Epperson, was born in California and married Hilda. They have two children, William H. Epperson and Keith Grover Epperson, who were both born in Arizona.

The following is a copy of a record entitled "Extra Edition of The Epperson Times," written in 1910 by Mrs. William Marshall Epperson of Portland, Oregon, to the family of her son Henry Epperson, Berkeley, California.

"Part of the Epperson family lived in Kentucky, part in Tennessee and one of Father Epperson's brothers went to Virginia. There was one brother who disappeared and was never heard from. No clew could ever be obtained that would aid in finding him. I have often heard Mother Epperson mention one of the brothers she called Aph. (I do not know how it should be spelled.) There were Clays mixed up in the family some way. You know she named Tom's boy (Tom was her son) Clay. You remember reading of the settling of the Estate of C. C. Epperson of Colusa; of Annie Epperson his wife, their daughters Mrs. Tiennie Pearce, Miss Elizabeth Epperson and Mrs. Josephine L. Gardner of Sacramento, and the sons, Hardy C. and Caccius Clay Epperson.

"Mother Epperson has told me the 'Epperson boys' as she
called them, were 'reckless' in their day and 'time' and that 'they had always supposed the one who dropped out of their knowledge so strangely had lost his life in some reckless manner.' I have quoted her words as near as I can remember. Mother Epperson's maiden name was Bechler. Uncle Pete Epperson was the only one I ever knew. He was a well-to-do farmer. He had six or seven boys and one girl. I do not know where any of them are. I remember when Mother Epperson became reminiscent, she often mentioned the name of Clay, in what connection I do not now recall.” Signed, Louise Hood Epperson.

The above families of Gilbert John and Silas Epperson gave the record that the De Épernon brothers fled from France to England, where they took the name Epperson, and came to the Virginia colony. Below to the left is Marion, son of Gilbert John, to the right is William Marshall, son of Silas.
SUSANNAH EPPERSON

prably widow of Richard of Albemarle and Cumberland Co., Va., came to Kentucky about 1790.

She had two sons, JOHN b. abt. 1748 and FRANCIS b. 1750, Powhatan Co., Va. d. after 1833.

JOHN EPPERSON
b. abt. 1738, probably had the following sons:

1. JOHN EPPERSON
   b. —, d. July 25, 1871
   m. by James Quisenberry Oct. 23, 1826, Maria Todd Elizar, dau. of Peter Elizar, Rev. soldier
   Maria d. Sept. 20, 1889

2. FRANCIS EPPERSON

3. LOUIS EPPERSON

4. BARNETT EPPERSON
   settled Grant Co., Ky.

5. ATTHA EPPERSON
   Mar. 9, 1820
   m. Frances Bentley

WILLIAM RHODES EPPERSON
b. 1827, d. April 12, 1908
Civil War soldier
m. Mary Angelina Scott
m. Nancy Catherine Wilson
Harrison Co., Ky.

SARAH FRANCES EPPERSON
m. July 6, 1860, Malin Leggett

STEPHEN JOHNSTON EPPERSON
b. Dec. 18, 1850, d. Aug. 29, 1910
m. Aug. 12, 1861, Martha Ann Argo
b. May 16, 1843, d. Sept. 21, 1916

PATSY ANN EPPERSON

MARY JANE EPPERSON
b. 1860, m. Nov. 7, 1860, Andrew Purnell Slade

NANCY RACHEL EPPERSON
b. July 30, 1839
m. 1861, William Purnell Hill

JOHN JAMES EPPERSON
b. May 20, 1844, d. June 17, 1924
m. July 22, 1869, Melissa Humphrey

Not definitely known to which family Thomas belongs.

THOMAS EPPERSON
m. June 8, 1626
Rebecca Tevesbrough, d. 1632

1. JOHN EPPERSON
2. WILLIAM EPPERSON
3. LUCY D. EPPERSON
4. JAMES W. EPPERSON
5. THOMAS EPPERSON
6. JACOB C. EPPERSON

1. REBECCA EPPERSON
1. WILLIAM RHODES EPPERSON
first son of John and Maria Epperson
b. Dec. 17, 1827
d. Apr. 12, 1907
m. William Mason Warner
Harrison Co., Ky.

3. SARAH O. EPPERSON
b. Dec. 16, 1836
m. Oct. 14, 1880
Dent Whitaker

4. MARY ANN EPPERSON
b. Sept. 23, 1860
m. Sept. 15, 1882
James Fisher Rainey
m. J. H. Craigmyle
Cynthiana, Ky.

2. DELIA H. EPPERSON
b. July 5, 1852, m. Oct. 27, 1883
Four or five children
Walter Baines.

1. CLARENCE WHITAKER
m. Laura Asbury
2. EDGAR WHITAKER
3. WILLIAM WHITAKER
4. ANNIE WHITAKER
5. MYRTLE WHITAKER
m. Russell Feback

1. ARTHUR LEE RAINLEY
b. July 7, 1883

2. IDA RAINLEY
b. Dec. 16, 1885
m. Jan. 24, 1905
Thomas Mullins
police of Cynthiana

5. DAVID WHITMAN EPPERSON
b. 1854, d. 1868, Battle Grove Cemetery, Cynthiana, Ky.

8. CHARITY EPPERSON d. young

1. JOHN McCauley EPPERSON
b. July 20, 1873
m. Etta Powell

2. LUCILLE EPPERSON
b. Mar. 16, 1875
m. Dec. 4, 1895
Charles Wilson
Harrison Co., Ky.

3. LUTHER EPPERSON
m. July 4, 1913
Minnie Nurse
Hamilton, Ohio

4. STEPHEN EPPERSON b. Jan. 1832, Middletown, Ohio

5. HATTIE PARKER EPPERSON
m. Sept. 27, 1903, Jesse Scott

6. WALTER EPPERSON b. Ohio

7. ORVILLE EPPERSON
m. Lula Hall
m. Lillian Jones
m. June 24, 1931

1. MARTHA EPPERSON
b. Jan. 2, 1861
d. Sept. 10, 1930
m. William Mason Warner
Harrison Co., Ky.

2. DELIA H. EPPERSON
b. July 5, 1852, m. Oct. 27, 1883

6. JOHN McCauley EPPERSON
b. July 20, 1873
m. Etta Powell

9. CHARITY EPPERSON d. young

3. ORVILLE EPPERSON
b. July 23, 1929
m. June 24, 1931
Rena Martin

4. STEPHEN EPPERSON b. Jan. 1832, Middletown, Ohio

5. DAVID WHITMAN EPPERSON
b. 1854, d. 1868, Battle Grove Cemetery, Cynthiana, Ky.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3rd Gen.</th>
<th>4th Gen.</th>
<th>5th Gen.</th>
<th>6th Gen.</th>
<th>7th Gen.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. SARAH FRANCES EPPERSON</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>second child of John and Maria Elizar Epperson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. July 6, 1860 Malin Leggett by Joseph Sipe Harrison Co., Ky.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. MARY HANNAH LEGGETT</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Frank Sanders</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. GEORGE SANDERS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ELIZABETH SANDERS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Atha Hill</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. MINNIE SANDERS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. James Dazelle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. SUSIE LEGGETT</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. John T. Hill</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. LUTHER LEGGETT</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Betty Gilvin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. WILLIAM SANDERS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. GEORGE SANDERS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ELIZABETH SANDERS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Atha Hill</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. MINNIE SANDERS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. James Dazelle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. JAMES HIRAM HILL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Fannie Broughton Mt. Sterling, Ky.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. LUTHER HILL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. James Dazelle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. FRANK HILL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. 1913</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. HOWARD HILL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. 1913</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. WILBUR HILL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| (See Nancy Rachel's outline)
3RD Gen.

1. SARAH JOHNSON EPPERSON b. Aug. 7, 1862
2. ELIZABETH ANN EPPERSON
   b. Jan. 28, 1864, d. May 19, 1869
   m. Oct. 21, 1863 James T. Slade
3. MARY SHERMAN EPPERSON d. 1873

4. WILLIAM SHERMAN EPPERSON b. Aug. 14, 1866

5. ULYSSES GRANT EPPERSON
   b. Nov. 2, 1872
   Nicholas Co., Ky.
   m. Mar. 26, 1900
   Lillian Maude Snapp
   b. Sept. 22, 1894
   dau. of Willis and Myra
   Jane Snapp

6. MATILDA FLORENCE EPPERSON
   b. Sept. 21, 1876
   m. Mar. 16, 1899
   Frank A. Palmer
   d. Oct. 19, 1917
   accidental death
   Norwood, Ohio
   m. Nov. 13, 1920
   William A. Cotty

7. STEPHEN JOHNSON EPPERSON
   third child of
   John and Maria Elizar Epperson
   b. Dec. 18, 1830
   d. Aug. 29, 1910
   m. Aug. 2, 1861
   Martha Ann Aigo
   b. May 18, 1843
   d. Sept. 21, 1916
   Lexington Cemetery; he was
   a Civil War soldier buried in
   National Plot; fought at Shiloh

4. PATSY ANN EPPERSON
   fourth child of
   John and Maria Elizar Epperson
   d. young

5. MARY JANE EPPERSON
   fifth child of
   John and Maria Elizar Epperson
   d. Apr. 9, 1900
   m. Nov. 7, 1900
   Andrew Purnell Slade, by L. M.
   Reeves

2. JAMES T. SLADE
   b. Oct. 21, 1863
   Elizabeth Ann—
   m. Flora Hanna—
   Ohio

3. RUTH SLADE
   m. Wheeler Feeback

Mary Jane Epperson's outline concluded on next page.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3RD GEN.</th>
<th>4TH GEN.</th>
<th>5TH GEN.</th>
<th>6TH GEN.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5. MARY JANE EPPERSON and Andrew Purnell Slade</td>
<td>6. NANCY RACHEL EPPERSON</td>
<td>7. JOHN JAMES EPPERSON</td>
<td>8. NELLIE EPPERSON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sixth child of John and Maria Elizar Epperson</td>
<td>Civil War soldier seventh child of John and Maria Elizar Epperson</td>
<td>b. May 20, 1844 \ d. July 17, 1924 \ m. July 22, 1869</td>
<td>b. May 20, 1844 \ d. July 17, 1924 \ m. July 22, 1869</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. July 30, 1839 \ m. Dec. 15, 1861</td>
<td>William Purnell Slade, b. July 30, 1839 \ m. Dec. 15, 1861</td>
<td>Melissa, dau. of Emanuel and Louisa Toadvine Humphrey, Methodists; Melissa died Aug. 13, 1914</td>
<td>m. Robert Criswell April 7, 1898</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1ST GEN.</td>
<td>2ND GEN.</td>
<td>3RD GEN.</td>
<td>4TH GEN.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This Francis Epperson may have been the son of John, son of Richard of Albemarle Co., Va.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FRANCIS, or FRANK EPPERSON</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>came to Booneboro, Ky. from South Carolina m. Anne Hooten dau. of Nick Hooten, vast landowner and slave holder Jan. 16, 1827, by James Quisenberry. Anne Hooten was burned to death</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREEN EPPERSON b. Madison Co., Ky., 1800 Mrs. Thurza Epperson, his wife, came to Coles Co., Ill. in 1834</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| 1. WILLIAM EPPERSON m. Mildred Bush |
| 2. CATHERINE EPPERSON m. Bennett Blakely |
| 3. LYDIA EPPERSON m. Wm. McKinney |
| 4. THOMAS EPPERSON m. — Rubank, Ames, Ia. |
| 5. JACKSON EPPERSON m. Mar. 17, 1853 Polly Anne Johnston b. 1831 d. 1900 |

Mary, Tandy and Aquillas died young

| 1. BRUTUS C. EPPERSON b. Oct. 27, 1830 |
| 2. CASSIUS C. EPPERSON b. 1834 |
| 3. SIDNEY K. EPPERSON b. 1834, Government Inspector at Omaha |
| 4. RHODES EPPERSON b. April 4, 1838 |
| 5. GREEN EPPERSON b. May 2, 1840 |
| 7. JOSEPH EPPERSON b. Oct. 8, 1844 m. Mattie Morris |
| 8. KATIE EPPERSON b. Apr. 6, 1848 |
| 9. JOHN C. EPPERSON b. 1849 - Physician in Weston, Ore. |

See pensions, Washington County, Va.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1. JOHN EPPERSON</th>
<th>2. WILLIAM CALVIN EPPERSON</th>
<th>3. TENNESSEE EPPERSON</th>
<th>4. THOMAS LEO GREENOUGH</th>
<th>5. ESTELLE GREENOUGH</th>
<th>6. HARRY PAUL GREENOUGH</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b. Virginia</td>
<td>b. 1829, Tenn.</td>
<td>b. 1856, Knoxville, Tenn.</td>
<td>b. 1854, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1850, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1899, Missoula, Mont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. Grainger or Claiborne Co., Tenn.</td>
<td>d. 1862, killed in Civil War</td>
<td>m. Nancy Luverne Hepburn</td>
<td>m. Elsie Miner</td>
<td>b. 1890, Greiz, Germany</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(May have been a son of John who was on the Albemarle tax lists of 1790 who removed from Albemarle County, Va. at that time)</td>
<td>m. Nancy Luverne Hepburn</td>
<td>d. 1850, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>d. 1927, Spokane, Wash.</td>
<td>b. 1890, Greiz, Germany</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Nancy Luverne Hepburn</td>
<td>b. 1850, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>m. Verna Elizabeth Bickett</td>
<td>b. 1891, Helena, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1909, Amsterdam, Holland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at that time)</td>
<td>d. 1850, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1891, Helena, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1909, Amsterdam, Holland</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Nancy Luverne Hepburn</td>
<td>d. 1850, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1891, Helena, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1909, Amsterdam, Holland</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>7. JOHN CALVIN EPPERSON</th>
<th>8. MILES EPPERSON</th>
<th>9. EDITH GREENOUGH</th>
<th>10. VIRGINIA EPPERSON</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>b. 1862, Knoxville, Tenn.</td>
<td>b. 1894, d. 1900, Spokane, Wash.</td>
<td>b. 1899, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1859, d. 1862, Knoxville, Tenn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Mary Loy, b. 1864, Streator, Ill.</td>
<td>m. William Henry Carpenter, b. 1839, Haverstraw, N.Y.</td>
<td>m. G. I. Boissevain, b. 1890, Amsterdam, Holland</td>
<td>b. 1859, d. 1862, Knoxville, Tenn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. 1908, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>d. 1908, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1899, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1859, d. 1862, Knoxville, Tenn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1890, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1890, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1890, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1823, Independence, Kan.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>11. MARY ELIZABETH EPPERSON</th>
<th>12. ELIZABETH CAMPBELL</th>
<th>13. NELSON EPPERSON</th>
<th>14. JANE EPPERSON</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>m. William Henry Carpenter, b. 1839, Haverstraw, N.Y.</td>
<td>m. William Henry Carpenter, b. 1839, Haverstraw, N.Y.</td>
<td>m. William Henry Carpenter, b. 1839, Haverstraw, N.Y.</td>
<td>m. William Henry Carpenter, b. 1839, Haverstraw, N.Y.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. 1908, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>d. 1908, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>d. 1908, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>d. 1908, Missoula, Mont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. Bertha Snyder</td>
<td>m. Bertha Snyder</td>
<td>m. Bertha Snyder</td>
<td>m. Bertha Snyder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. 1890, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1890, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1890, Missoula, Mont.</td>
<td>b. 1890, Missoula, Mont.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Data transcribed by Mrs. E. R. Greenough, Missoula, Mont.
CHAPTER XXI

David Baer
Ancestor of Mrs. Francis Marion Epperson
1ST, 2ND, 3RD, 4TH, 5TH, AND 6TH GENERATIONS

David Baer, whose parents probably came to America from Holland, was born about 1770, near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. His first wife died young, leaving two children. His second wife was a Flickinger of Path Valley, Franklin County, Pennsylvania. Her first name is not known. The Flickingers and Baers were leading people of the valley. David was a Menonite preacher. The Menonites originated in Switzerland and migrated to Holland. David later became a United Brethren preacher and preached in German. His father also was a minister and it is recorded that his son, David Baer, and grandson, Michael Rine Baer, were faithful United Brethren ministers.

David F. Baer, son of above David Baer, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, was born May 11, 1827, Path Valley, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, and died July 18, 1890, Henderson, Illinois. He was married November 18, 1846, to Susanna Rhine daughter of Michael Rine (or Rhine) of Franklin County, Pennsylvania. They had eight children. Serapta Baer, their oldest daughter, who married George W. Davidson of Henderson, Illinois, gave the following article: "My father, David F. Baer, was a descendant of a long line of United Brethren ministers. He was one of the earliest circuit riders of Central Illinois and was very active in spreading the Gospel in that territory. He was one of the first trustees of Westfield College, Westfield, Illinois, and continued to be a trustee during the remaining
years of his life. For many years he was superintendent of the Illinois Conference of the United Brethren Church. He was widely known through Illinois as ‘Elder’ Baer. He was a lifelong Republican.

“His duties required his leaving home at noon on Thursdays, to return usually by noon on the following Tuesday, leaving the care of a large family to his wife who also directed the clearing of the land, care of crops, stock, etc. Father’s salary was from $75.00 to $225.00 per year. During the extreme winter weather he made his trips by horse and sled. Fastening a large goods box to the front bob of the sled, he filled the box with straw, sat on a stool in the straw, and covered himself with a buffalo robe.

“Robert Davidson, the father of George W. Davidson, husband of Serenpta Baer Davidson, settled in Henderson, Illinois, in 1851. He established the first saw mill in Knox County. This saw operated with an up and down motion. Most of the lumber for the buildings of that day for miles around was sawed by this mill. Mr. Davidson sawed the logs to furnish the wood for the first corn planter made in the United States, which planter was made by George W. Brown. The first grist mill in Knox County was operated by Dubbs and Horn. It was operated by water power and the grinding done by a stone wheel. Practically all the grain was brought on horseback. As the capacity of the mill was usually overtaxed, many had to remain at the Sears Tavern nearby, for two or three days, to get their grist. The old stone wheel of this mill lies as a monument to Mr. and Mrs. Nicholas Koons, in the Henderson Cemetery.”

Michael Rine Baer, born September 26, 1849, Path Valley, Pennsylvania, son of David Baer, born 1827, son of David Baer, born 1770, visited the Baer home in Pennsylvania about 1928 and found the place much as he remembered it when as a child he left there with his father for their new home in Illinois. A large stone house in Spring Run was the home. It had a tract of land about it, on which was a stone barn and a stone bank building.
These buildings and the home were standing in good repair when Michael visited the place.

David Arthur Baer, son of Michael Rine-Baer, was born February 24, 1880. He has been in the employ of the Commonwealth Edison Company in Chicago many years. He was married June 8, 1907, to Charlotte Marie Donders, daughter of Charles and Charlotte Merkel Donders of Chicago. Charlotte Marie is a graduate of the University of Chicago. They live in LaGrange, Illinois, and have three children, Charlotte, June, and David Donders. All three are studying at the University of Illinois.

Daniel Baer, born about 1820, son of David Baer of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, was the first of David's family to leave Pennsylvania. He came to Ipava, Illinois, with his wife, Mary Ann Reader, and several children, in 1851. He moved to Prairie City, Illinois, where his wife died, leaving six children. He and his family went to Henry County, Illinois, and later to Knox County, where he married Amanda Epperson, daughter of Edley and Charlotte Kelly Epperson. His son Levi engaged in a mercantile business in Knox County and followed it until his death in Monmouth, Illinois, January 24, 1909. David, a second son, owned a drug store in Rio many years, in which he was assisted by his father, Daniel Bair. David enlisted at the age of seventeen in Company F, 102nd Illinois, in the Civil War. He was wounded and honorably discharged. He died in Galesburg, Illinois, March 13, 1902. A third son, Snively, owned a restaurant. Later he did painting and decorating. He died in Rio, Illinois, January 4, 1913. Jane, daughter of Daniel and Mary Ann Reader Bair, married Wesley Frakes. She died in 1870 and an only daughter, Elizabeth Jane, died in 1887. Lucinda Susanne Bair married Francis Marion Epperson, son of Pedro Willis Epperson of Rio, Illinois. An account of her life is given with her husband's in another chapter.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth Date</th>
<th>Married Date</th>
<th>Spouse Name</th>
<th>Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DAVID BAER</td>
<td>1770, near Harrisburg, Pa.</td>
<td>Mar. 27, 1853</td>
<td>near Path Valley, Pa., near Spring Run</td>
<td>son of David Baer, German Mennonite preacher.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>First wife died when he moved to Spring Run.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>moved to Spring Run m.—Flickinger d. Mar. 31, 1832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The Flickingers and Baers were leading people in the valley.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANNA BAER</td>
<td>m. — Piper, Page Co., Ia.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELIZABETH BAER</td>
<td>m. — Tyle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEGGY BAER</td>
<td>m. — Gribble</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUSAN BAER</td>
<td>m. — Crouse</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOSEPH BAER</td>
<td>m. — Laird</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGNES RAGAN</td>
<td>Jan. 15, 1824</td>
<td>Apr. 4, 1867</td>
<td>m. Felix Koons, b. Sept. 21, 1827, son of Nicholas</td>
<td>Anna Maxwell Koons and Margaret Anne Maxwell Koons whose graves in the Blue cemetery, Henderson, Ill. are marked by the stone wheel of the old grist mill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM COOPER KOONS</td>
<td>June 12, 1857</td>
<td>m. Sept. 18, 1869</td>
<td>Ella Martin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DANIEL W. KOONS</td>
<td>Jan. 29, 1864</td>
<td>m. Alice Richardson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORREST NICHOLAS KOONS</td>
<td>Aug. 27, 1866</td>
<td>m. Oct. 1, 1876</td>
<td>Mabel Crosby m. May 17, 1867</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BERTHA KOONS</td>
<td>Feb. 13, 1895</td>
<td>m. Nov. 13, 1918</td>
<td>Frank Walker m. Nov. 13, 1918</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEORGE HAROLD VAN VALKENBERG</td>
<td>Oct. 13, 1803</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SARAH KATHERINE KOONS</td>
<td>Oct. 29, 1853</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAVID BAER</td>
<td>Mar. 27, 1853</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DANIEL BAER</td>
<td>May 11, 1827</td>
<td>July 18, 1880, Henderson, Ill.</td>
<td>Susanna Rhine m. Apr. 26, 1825</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANNA BAER</td>
<td>— Piper, Page Co., Ia.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELIZABETH BAER</td>
<td>m. — Tyle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEGGY BAER</td>
<td>m. — Gribble</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUSAN BAER</td>
<td>m. — Crouse</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOSEPH BAER</td>
<td>m. — Laird</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGNES RAGAN</td>
<td>Jan. 15, 1824</td>
<td>Apr. 4, 1867</td>
<td>m. Felix Koons, b. Sept. 21, 1827, son of Nicholas</td>
<td>Anna Maxwell Koons and Margaret Anne Maxwell Koons whose graves in the Blue cemetery, Henderson, Ill. are marked by the stone wheel of the old grist mill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM COOPER KOONS</td>
<td>June 12, 1857</td>
<td>m. Sept. 18, 1869</td>
<td>Ella Martin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DANIEL W. KOONS</td>
<td>Jan. 29, 1864</td>
<td>m. Alice Richardson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORREST NICHOLAS KOONS</td>
<td>Aug. 27, 1866</td>
<td>m. Oct. 1, 1876</td>
<td>Mabel Crosby m. May 17, 1867</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BERTHA KOONS</td>
<td>Feb. 13, 1895</td>
<td>m. Nov. 13, 1918</td>
<td>Frank Walker m. Nov. 13, 1918</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEORGE HAROLD VAN VALKENBERG</td>
<td>Oct. 13, 1803</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SARAH KATHERINE KOONS</td>
<td>Oct. 29, 1853</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. DANIEL BAIR
son of David
Baer (Bair)
a United Brethren minister of
Harrisburg, Pa.,
b. abt. 1820
d. abt. 1843
m. Mary Ann
Keeder, Franklin Co., Pa.
d. abt. 1841
Ipava, Ill.

Came from
Pennsylvania
to Ipava, Ill.,
there to
Prairie City.
First of the
Baer family to
come to Illinois

1. MARY BAIR
b. Mar. 9, 1834
Rio, Ill.
d. Mar. 28, 1893
Oakland, Calif.
m. July 21, 1860
Oscar Fox Sexton
d. Dec. 28, 1885

and Harriet Fox
Sexton (b. Oct. 6
1825, d. Feb. 11
1888)

2. DAVID BAIR
b. Mar. 20, 1844
Galesburg, Ill.
d. Mar. 13, 1902
m. Feb. 22, 1872
Henry Biederman, Galesburg, Ill.
Alice Spaulding,
dau. Daniel and
Didame Gumm
Spaulding

m. Francis Marion Epperson (See Francis M. Epperson’s outline).

4. ELIZABETH JANE BAIR
b. April 11, 1873, d. June 14, 1893, Henderson, Ill.
m. Wesley Frakes

5. SNIVELY BAIR
b. Nov. 7, 1853
Ipava, Ill.
d. Jan. 4, 1913
Rio, Ill.
m. Ella Brace

1. MARY BAIR b. Feb. 12, 1864, m. John Smith
2. HARRY BAIR b. Feb. 12, 1868
m. Laura Van Gilder b. Mar. 6, 1871, d. 1907
m. Wealthy Medc, Jan. 16, 1909

3. SEYMOUR BAIR
4. MATTIE BAIR
5. CHARLES BAIR
2nd Gen.

DAVID BAER
b. May 11, 1827

son of David Baer, German Mennonite preacher (b. 1770, Harrisburg, Pa. d. Mar. 27, 1853, near Path Valley, Spring Run, Pa.) His first wife died when he moved to Spring Run m. — Flickinger d. Mar. 31, 1832

b. July 18, 1850 m. Nov. 16, 1846 Susanna Rhine b. April 28, 1825; d. Nov. 2, 1903, was the daughter of Michael and Elizabeth Rhine (Rine) (Concl. on page following)

3rd Gen.

1. EDNA BAER
San Juan, Porto Rico

2. DAVID ARTHUR BAER
b. Feb. 21, 1880 m. June 8, 1907
Charlotte Marie Donders, dau. of Charles and Charlotte Merkel Donders

3. MICHAEL RINEBAER
Oxford, Ohio b. Sept. 26, 1849
Spring Run, Pa. m. Henrietta Parcel b. Mar. 3, 1853

4. PAUL W. BAER
b. Aug. 1, 1891
m. Jan. 23, 1915, Rosabel Crain

5. CARLOS BAER b. Feb. 11, 1893, d. April 6, 1918

4th Gen.

1. WILLIAM LAWRENCE LAFERTY
b. June 20, 1901, m. Jan. 30, 1930, Elizabeth Work
San Juan, Porto Rico

2. EDNA BAER
San Juan, Porto Rico

3. FREDERICK ARTHUR LAFERTY
b. June 23, 1903 m. Mar. 30, 1927, Virginia Clara, b. Feb. 18, 1907

5th Gen.

1. BARBARA ALLEN UNDERWOOD
b. June 2, 1929 m. June 8, 1907

2. DAVID DONDEKS BAER
b. May 11, 1912

3. DAVID EDWARD BAER b. Sept. 14, 1860
m. Alice Shuey, h. Westfield, Ill.

6th Gen.

1. CHARLOTTE BAER
b. Jan. 9, 1909

2. JUNE A. BAER b. June 12, 1911

3. DAVID DONDEKS BAER
b. May 11, 1912

4. GENEVA WARD b. Sept. 7, 1905
Teacher, Henderson, Ill.

5. CARLOS BAER b. June 17, 1918

6. ELIZABETH BAER b. Nov. 19, 1919

7. ELSA JANE BAER b. Jan. 5, 1925

8. FERN BAER
m. — Atchinson, Lawrenceville, Ill.
4. LAURA BAER
b. Aug. 21, 1865
Henderson, Ill.
d. Nov. 29, 1923
Galesburg, Ill.
m. Dec. 25, 1884
Samuel Chapman Hickman

5. ELIZABETH BAER
m. Lightner

6. BESSIE BAER
d. 1928
m. — Harvey

7. PHILLIP WILLIAM O. BAER
physician
d. 1928, Illinois
m. —

8. ELI FICKINGER BAER
m. —, Oneida, Ill.

1. LAURA MAE VICTOR
m. Mar. 19, 1903, Samuel Victor

2. JESSIE WAYNE VICTOR

3. VIRGINIA G. VICTOR

1. E. ADELA MAIN

2. WILLIAM J. MAIN

1. AUDREY M. WOODS

2. ALTA MAE WOODS

1. LAURA MAE VICTOR
m. Sept. 30, 1919, W. L. Brogan

5. HAROLD HICKMAN
b. May 18, 1893
m. June 1, 1925, Alice McKenney

b. May 17, 1926

6. MARY TRANCES HICKMAN

1. IONE LIGHTNER
m. Harry Rhodes

2. CHARLES LIGHTNER
Farmer, Delium, Kan.

3. SERAPTA LIGHTNER
m. Charles Simpson, Altona, Ill.

1. LAURA HARVIE
m. Ray Abernathy, Altona, Ill.

2. ALMA MAE HARVIE
m. A. I. Dewitt, Galesburg, Ill.

3. HARRY HARVIE, Monmouth, Ill.

1. SUSANNA BAER
m. Mark Hofburg, Oneida, Ill.

2. MARY BAER
m. — Schroeder, Henderson, Ill.

3. DORCAS BAER
m. H. D. Smith, Henderson, Ill.

4. LAURA BAER
m. — Johnson, Galesburg, Ill.

5. EDITH BEULAH BAER
Head of French Department of Wyoming State College

6. CHARLES BAER
Galesburg, Ill.

7. DAVID BAER
St. Louis, Mo.

8. ROBERT BAER
Plymouth, Ill.

1. PHILLIP BAER

2. HELEN BAER
Teacher, Gilson, Ill.
### 1st Gen.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth</th>
<th>Death</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>SUSIE RINE</td>
<td>David Baer</td>
<td>Henderson, Ill.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ELEN RINE</td>
<td>— Brown</td>
<td>Henderson, Ill.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>MARY RINE</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Henderson, Ill.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>MARIA RINE</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>Henderson, Ill.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>HARRIET RINE</td>
<td>Vincent Caruthers</td>
<td>Henderson, Ill.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>SALLY RINE</td>
<td>— Skinners</td>
<td>Henderson, Ill.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 2nd Gen.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth</th>
<th>Death</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>MICHAEL RINE</td>
<td>May 1778</td>
<td>July 16, 1859</td>
<td>Hickory Grove, Henderson, Ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ALBERT BROWN</td>
<td>May 1778</td>
<td>July 16, 1859</td>
<td>Hickory Grove, Henderson, Ill.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 3rd Gen.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth</th>
<th>Death</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>ISAAC RINE</td>
<td>Jan. 12, 1812</td>
<td>Spring Run, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>SARAH C. RINE</td>
<td>Dec. 11, 1838</td>
<td>Spring Run, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>ANNA M. RINE</td>
<td>May 19, 1846</td>
<td>Spring Run, Pa.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>MARY M. RINE</td>
<td>Mar. 3, 1859</td>
<td>Adair, Ill.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>STEPHEN D. RINE</td>
<td>1859, d. 1865</td>
<td>Lincoln, Neb.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Above children not arranged in order of birth)
CHAPTER XXII

References

IN a photostat copy in the Virginia State Library of an original roll in the War Department, Washington, which is "A Pay Roll of Capt. John Marks Company of the 14th Virginia Regiment Commanded by Colo. Charles Lewis, from their appointment to the 28th of April 1777," appears the name David Epperson. The entry shows that David Epperson was a private in this company, was appointed and enlisted February 13, and received £5 8s 1d 4 for his services. The name also appears on the rolls for May, June, July, August, September, October, and November, 1777, the name sometimes spelled Apperson. W. D. 263, 2.

From reference W. D., 263, 1, which is a photostat copy also of the above pay roll, appears the name John Epperson. The entry shows that John Epperson was a private in this company, was appointed and enlisted February 18, 1777, and received £4 8s 14d 8 for his services.

The following notes are on the service and death of David Epperson, Junior, son of David Epperson of Albemarle Co., Va.

"It appears by the books in this office that the within mentioned David Epperson has not recd his pay & Depreciation as a sold: in the Cont'd Line. Signed, Jn° Carter, Aud't Office."

From Aud. Acct. 1779, p. 221. "June 23d 1779. The Army Dr Warrant to Clifton Rodes for necessaries furnished Judith Epperson wife of a Contl Soldier. Order Albemarle Court—£8″.

From Journal of the House of Delegates of Virginia, 219
session beginning Monday, the 16th day of October, 1780.

"A petition of Richard Bruce setting forth that he advanced to Judith Epperson, the widow of David Epperson, deceased, late a soldier in the continental service, the sum of £164, etc. and prays to be reimbursed for the said sum."

From a copy of a manuscript petition from Albemarle County, now on file in the Virginia State Library.

"To the Honble The Speaker & house of Delegates—Gentlemen—

"The Petition of Judith Bruce late Widow & Legal representative of David Epperson dec'd of the Virginia Cont'd Line—Humbly Sheweth—That your Petitioner conceives herself justly entitled to the arrears of pay due from the Publick to the deceased for his services in the Army—but being ignorant of the modes of obtaining the same has hitherto made no application for the adjustment thereof—Your Petitioner now finds herself Obliged to apply to your Hon'ble house well knowing that if Justice be found in your Petitioners claim, that your Hon'ble house will not hesitate to redress the Widow and orphans of those that died in their Countries cause, etc. Judith Burch."

Albemarle Sc! "Personally came before me a Justice of the Peace for the said County, Gabriel Maupin of lawful age. Being first Sworn, Deposith and Saith that Judith Burch was the lawful wife, and is the legal heir & Representative of David Epperson who Inlisted a Soldier Under Capt. John Marks to serve in the Virginia Continental line for three Years & further this deponent saith not. (Signed) Bezaliel Brown."

Albemarle Sc! "This day George Bruce appeared before me one of the Justices for the said County & being Sworn & of lawful age saith that he was in the Virginia Continental line & and that it was generally reported that David Epperson of Capt. Jn? Marks Company was dead & he believes he saw the Corps. Given under my hand this 20th October 1791. (Signed) Bezaliel Brown."
"I do certify that David Apperson enlisted into my Company a Soldier to Serve in the Virginia Continental Line the thirteenth day of February 1777: for the term of three years, and that he died in the Said Service. (Signed) John Marks Capt. 10th Virginia Regiment."

This certifies that in the Journal of the House of Delegates of Virginia for the session beginning Monday the 1st day of October, 1792, appears, on page 28 under date of October 10, 1792, the following: "A petition of Judith Burch, late widow and legal representative of David Epperson, deceased, setting forth, that the said Epperson served as a soldier during the late war, and died without having received the arrears of his pay, and praying that the same may be granted to her."

This petition was referred to the Committee of Claims, which reported as follows: "Resolved, that it is the opinion of this committee, that the petition of Judith Burch, widow and legal representative of David Epperson, deceased, praying payment for the decedent's services as a soldier in the tenth Virginia regiment, from the thirteenth day of February, 1777, until the time of his death, which happened at the Valley Forge hospital, sometime in the month of October, in the same year, is reasonable, and that she be referred to the proper officer under the federal government, having cognizance of such cases."

Deed Abstract 1776—Clerk's Office, Albermarle County, Virginia.

1776 David Epperson from Robert Harris, Book 7, Page 117. This Indenture made this Twentieth day of November in the year of Our Lord One thousand seven hundred and seventy six Between Robert Harris and Frances of the County of Albemarle and Parish of Fredericksville of the One part and David Epperson of the same County and Parish of St. Ann of the Other part Witnesseth &c for fifty five £ &c Hath Given Granted Bargained &c unto the said David Epperson &c one Tract of Land situate lying and being in the County of Albemarle on the branch of Mooreman's river Containing One hundred Acres and bounded as followeth—Beginning at a Corner pine in Nathan Woods line Running thence North Eight degrees East forty two poles thence South Sixty five degrees East Twenty Eight poles thence South Twenty Eight degrees East One hundred and Forty two poles thence South thirty two degrees West One hun-
died and Sixty poles thence South Sixty five degrees West Ten poles thence North two degrees west Two hundred and sixty two poles to the Beginning together with all Houses Orchards Gardens & all other profits Commodities and advantages to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining To Have and to Hold the said Land and premises with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said David Epperson His Heirs and Assigns forever to the only proper use and behoof of him the said David Epperson his Heirs and assigns forever and the said Robert Harris and Francis his wife for themselves their Heirs &c &c-

In witness whereof the parties to these presents their hands and seals have set the day of the year first above written—

Robert Harris (seal)
Francis

Signed sealed & delivered
her mark (seal)

In presence of
David Rodes, Jonathan Langford, William Norris

Recorded at Albemarle May Court, 1777.

John Nicholas, CAC
Referencess

David Rodes
John Jones
John Bourk
James Harris

Memorandum—The quiet and peaceable possession of the within
granted premises by the within David Epperson and Judah his wife unto
the within Nathan Woods by delivery of Turf and Twig of the same as
the usual symbols of Livery and Seizer in witness whereof we have there¬
unto set our hands and seals this 29th day of March MDCCLXXVII.

David Rodes
John Jones
John Bourk
James Harris

At Albemarle August Court MDCCLXXVII.

This Indenture was proved by Three Witnesses thereto and ordered to
be Recorded.

Teste John Nicholas, Clerk

Deed Abstract Book 12 Page 32.

James Epperson to Drury Jackson

1796 This Indenture made the twenty-fifth day of November 1795
between James Epperson and Mary his wife of Albemarle of the one part
and Drury Jackson of Albemarle of the other part, witnesseth that James
Epperson and Mary his wife, for the sum of ten pounds hath given
granted etc. unto Drury Jackson, a certain Tract of Land 120 acres in
Albemarle County, Fredericksville Parish on the spurs of the Great
Mountains and on both sides of the middle fork of Buck Mountain Creek
and bounded etc. In witness whereof the sd James Epperson and Mary his
wife have set their hands and seals.

James Epperson (seal)

Witnesses:

David Epperson
Nathan Goodman
Thomas Burton

At Albemarle February Court 1796

This Indenture produced, proved and ordered recorded

Teste J. Carr D C.A.C.
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Deed—Abstract—Clerk’s Office—Albemarle County Virginia—
1799 John Epperson to James Durrett. Book 13 Page 231

This Indenture made the 28th day of November 1799 Between John Epperson and Elizabeth his wife of Albemarle Co. of the one part and James Durrett of Albemarle of the other part, Witnesseth that John Epperson for the sum of 800£ hath sold to sd James Durrett his heirs and assigns a certain Tract of Land 400 Acres lying in Albemarle Co. joining Colonel John Chiswell’s line on Yellow Mountain Run. In witness whereof John Epperson and Elizabeth his wife have set their hand.

At Albemarle County Court December 1799 JOHN EPPERSON (seal)

This Indenture, produced, and acknowledged and ordered recorded.

Test. JOHN NICHOLAS CC

Clerk’s Office—Albemarle County, Virginia—
1800 Elizabeth Epperson to James Durrett. Book 13 Page 371

Relinquished her Dower—400 Acres

Deed Book 13 page 398.

This Indenture, made this seventh day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred, between John Epperson and Elizabeth his wife of the County of Albemarle of the one part and Charles Epperson of the county aforesaid of the other part,

WITNESSETH:—-

That the said John and Elizabeth for and in consideration of the sum of thirty pounds current money to them in hand paid by the said Charles before the ensealing of these presents the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge have bargained, sold let over and forever confirmed unto the said Charles, him and his heirs forever one certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the said county of Albemarle Containing sixty six acres and a half and bounded by the lands of the said Charles on the east and by the lands of Thomas Shiflett on the north and the lands of Thomas Langford on the west. It being all the lands left to the said John by his father’s will, be the same more or less, and the said John and Elizabeth for their part doth forever warrant and defend the right and title of the said tract or parcel of land free from the claim or claims of any person or persons whatsoever unto the said Charles, heirs and his heirs and assigns forever, to have and to hold the same for their own possession and behoof forever clear of all incumbrances together with all that appertains thereto with all the appurtenances thereto or in anywise belonging to the same in fee simple according to the True intent and meaning of the Law in that case made and provided.
In witness whereof the said John and Elizabeth his wife have set their hands and seals to these presents the day and year above written.

John Epperson (Seal)

In the presence of
R. Bruce
Joseph Proctor
Wm. Shct
Silliam N. Hall

Deed Book 14 page 53.

This Indenture made this eleventh day of August Eighteen Hundred and two, between Hannah Epperson, Charles Epperson and Salley his wife of the County of Albemarle of the one part and Thomas Stribling of the County aforesaid of the other part,

WITNESSETH:

That for and in the consideration of the sum of Fifty pounds to the said Hannah Epperson, Charles Epperson and Salley his wife in hand paid the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge have granted, bargain, and sold, aliened, enforced, and confirmed and to these presents, do grant, bargain, sell, alien, and confirm unto the said Thomas Stribling his heirs and assigns, a certain parcel or tract of land lying and being in the County of Albemarle situate on the south side of County Line Mountain containing sixty six acres and three quarters be the same more or less and bounded as follows: viz:-beginning at a chestnut a corner tree on the Ivy Hill, from thence along Bruce's line to a Chestnut a corner tree on Kidd's Mountain, from thence along Langford's line to a corner tree on the said Langford's line from thence a straight line to a forked chestnut a corner tree on the top of the mountain, from thence a straight-down the old former line to William Procter's line on Will's ridge and beginning again at the beginning chestnut on the Ivy Hill from thence by the black heart cherry tree to a marked gum on the stony ridge and from thence a straight line to the said Proctor line. And the said Thomas Stribling to Have and to Hold the said sixty six acres and three quarters of land be the same more or less with all appertenances thereto belonging to him the said Thomas Stribling his heirs and assigns to the only properties and behoof of him the said Thomas Stribling his heirs and assigns forever and they the said Hannah Epperson, Charles Epperson and Salley his wife the said sixty six acres and three quarters of land, with all appertenances thereto belonging against themselves their heirs and assigns and against the claim of any other person or persons whatsoever. To him
the said Thomas Stribling his heirs executors and assigns shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents make unto the said Thomas Stribling a good and lawful right in fee simple.

In witness whereof we the said Hannah Epperson, Charles Epperson and Salley his wife have hereunto set our hands and affixed our seals this day and year above written.

Teste:
Joseph B. Proctor
his
John x Pierce
mark
William x Epperson
mark

August the eleventh eighteen hundred and two, then received of Thomas Stribling Fifty pounds in full for the within land in full of all demands. CHARLES EPPerson

Teste:
Joseph B. Procter
John Pierce
Win. x Epperson
At Albemarle October Court 1802.
This indenture of bargain and sale was produced into court and proven by the oaths of Joseph B. Procter, John Pierce and William Epperson witnesses thereto, as to the signature of Hannah Epperson one of the parties to the said indenture, and acknowledged by Charles Epperson and Sally Epperson she being first privily examined as the law directs and ordered to be recorded.

Teste:
JOHN NICHOLAS, C.A.G.

A copy Teste
M. L. Maupin Clerk
Deed Abstract Book 14 Page 161.

Charles Epperson to James Early
1802 This Indenture made 4 December 1802 Between Charles Epperson and Salley his wife of Albemarle County of the one part and James Early of Orange County, of the other part witnesseth that the sd Charles Epperson and Salley his wife hath for one hundred pounds to him in handpaid hath sold to James Early a certain Tract of Land in Albemarle County, 165 acres including also five acres on the east side of the said
tract that David Epperson bought of Robert Hammock now under cultivation. It being the tract of land that the said Charles Epperson now lives on—and including with the five acres one hundred and seventy acres—Bounded as follows etc.—to a corner on Bruce's field to a corner Chestnut on an Ivy hill side on Thomas Striplings line thence between two black heart cherry trees before Wm. Epperson's door, then to a Black Gum then to a corner pine and Dogwood on William Proctor's line (Wells' Ridge) thence to the Beginning—To Have and to Hold etc.—In witness whereof we Charles Epperson and Salley his wife have hereunto set our hands and seals the day and date first above written.

Charles Epperson (seal)
Sally Epperson (seal)

Signed, Sealed and Delivered—
Memorandum—Quiet and Peaceable possession—November 4-1802 then Received of James Earl) one hundred pounds it being in full the consideration money in this Indenture required—I say Rec'd by me

Charles Epperson

At a Court held for Albemarle County the 6th day of December 1802. This Indenture produced, acknowledged and ordered recorded.

Teste John Nicholas C.A.C.

Will Book 2 Page 351.

In the Name of God Amen, The twelfth day of November, one thousand seven hundred and seventy four, I Robert Thompson of Albemarle County and Fredericksville parish, being in perfect mind and memory, etc. do make and declare this my last will and testament, etc., I give and devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

Item. I give unto my son Robert Thompson all my lands and plantations except a lot of ground for a burying place where my wife and son David are buried, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. My will is, all my personal estate both goods and chattels of every denominations to be equally divided between my daughters, Jean Cunnham, Hannah Epperson, Judith Mallory, Sarah Brown and Susannah Statham which I give to them and their heirs forever, Mary Davis and Elizabeth Langford have already received their parts. Etc.

Robert Thompson (seal)

In presence of
Henry Burk, Bartlet Davis, John Crawlay
(The above will may have been the will of the father of David Epperson's wife, Hannah Epperson.)

October 20, 1777, Received of the within legacy, Twenty Pounds as my full share of my father's estate. Given under my hand and seal,

Susannah Stratham (seal)
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

In the presence of Robert Thompson Jr. and David Shelton.
At Albemarle June Court 1778

This will was proved by the oaths of Bartlett Davis and John Crawley witnesses and ordered recorded etc.

Teste: John Nicholas, C.A.C.

A copy Teste:
W. L. Maupin, Clerk

Will Book 4 Page 136.

In the Name of God Amen, I William B. Proctor a citizen of the United States and an inhabitant of the State of Virginia and a resident of the County of Albemarle do make this my last Will and testament in the manner and form following.

Impremis, My will and desire is, etc. that my just debts be paid and the balance of my estate both real and personal I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife, Elizabeth Proctor for and during the term of her natural life and at her death to be disposed of among my children to wit: Joseph B. Proctor, Jane Proctor, Betsey Proctor, Susannah Proctor in any manner that she, my said wife, shall think most proper, and I do hereby appoint her my said wife Executor of this my last will and testament and my son Joseph B. Proctor Executor of the same William B. Proctor, Etc.

In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal to the same this 10th day of January 1803.

William Proctor (seal)

In presence of
Jonathan Langford
R. Bruce
Wm. Epperson
At Albemarle October Court 1803.

(This last will and testament of William Proctor, deceased, was produced into court and proved by the oath of Jonathan Langford and William Epperson two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded etc. the 6th day of December one thousand eight hundred and three. on motion of William Fretwell letters of administration with the will attached is granted him on estate of said William Proctor, deceased, on his giving bond and security as the law directs, which he did accordingly.

John Nicholas, C.A.C.)

This is probably the will of David Epperson's daughter Elizabeth's husband. In Will book 6, pages 102 and 164, is the inventory of Joseph B. Proctor's estate. Hannah Proctor is the Administratrix and the inventory seems to be the merchandise of a store. Inventory is dated Dec. 5, 1814. Hannah Proctor's will is proved April 3, 1854.
REFERENCES

GEORGIA

CHEROKEE COUNTY

Epperson, John, early settler of this Co., which was settled in 1832

Pension


IOWA

MONROE COUNTY

Pension


ILLINOIS

KNOX COUNTY

Deeds

Epperson, Pedro W., from Charles Osier, June 28, 1836, SW 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 5 Twp. 13 N.R. 1 E. 4th P.M. 37.69 acres, and SW 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 6

Epperson, Pedro W. and Elizabeth, to Charles Epperson, July 20, 1838, undivided half of SW 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 5 etc. Signed Pedro

Epperson, Charles and Sarah Epperson to Erasmus D. Hall, undivided half of SW 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 5 etc. together with the mill and tools 1838

Epperson, Charles from Erasmus D. Hall undivided half SW 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 5 conditioned on payment of notes 1839

Epperson, Pedro W. and Elizabeth to Erasmus Hall undivided 1/2 of SW 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 1850

Epperson, Pedro W. from John Conley, Oct. 26, 1856, undivided 1/2 SW 1/4 Sec. 2, Twp. 13 N.R. 1 E; also deed from Michael and Margaret Conley for same
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. and Elizabeth H. to Sarah A. Eppsenn, Lydia J. Weir, William D. Epperson, Harriet B. Epperson, Christiana Maxwell, John H. Epperson, Charles I. Epperson, Pedro T. Epperson, Francis M. Epperson, Henry F. Epperson and James B. Graham, heirs of Pedro and Elizabeth Epperson, March 1, 1878, SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 2, etc.

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. from R. and Elizabeth Jones, June 28, 1836, SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8, E\(\frac{1}{2}\) W\(\frac{1}{2}\) E\(\frac{1}{2}\) NE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 6, SE\(\frac{1}{4}\) E\(\frac{1}{2}\) E\(\frac{1}{2}\) NE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 6

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. and Elizabeth H. to Lydia J. Weir, Mar. 20, 1865, 20 acres of the south end of SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) NE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 6; to Sarah A. Epperson 17.69 Acres of N. end SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) NE\(\frac{1}{4}\) of Sec. 6, 9 acres of N. end of E\(\frac{1}{2}\) W\(\frac{1}{2}\) E\(\frac{1}{2}\) Sec. 6

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. from David and Susannah Bowen, Nov. 9, 1846, SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) NE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. to William D. Epperson, Mar. 20, 1865, W\(\frac{1}{2}\) S\(\frac{1}{2}\) NW\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. from Philander Chase (Bishop of Protestant Episcopal Church for the diocese of Ill.) and Sophia M., May 15, 1850, SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. and Elizabeth to Charles P. Epperson, Mar. 20, 1865, W\(\frac{1}{2}\) SW\(\frac{1}{2}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. and Elizabeth to Henry F. Epperson, Mar. 14, 1868, SE\(\frac{1}{4}\) of SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, PEDRO W., from William Thompson, Oct. 1, 1851, S\(\frac{1}{2}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. and Elizabeth to Francis M. Epperson, Mar. 20, 1865, S\(\frac{1}{2}\) E\(\frac{1}{2}\) SE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. and Elizabeth to F. M. Epperson, June 25, 1872, 26 acres off E. side of SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) of SE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. and Elizabeth to Henry H. Epperson, June 25, 1872, 14 acres off W. side of SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) of SE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. and Elizabeth to Pedro T. Epperson, Mar. 20, 1865, N\(\frac{1}{4}\) E\(\frac{1}{2}\) SE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8

EPPERSON, JOHN, from NE\(\frac{1}{4}\) NW\(\frac{1}{2}\) of Sec. 26 of Orange Township also 10 acres W. side of SE\(\frac{1}{4}\) of NW\(\frac{1}{4}\) etc.

EPPERSON, PEDRO W. inventory at death,
Lots 2 and 10 in NE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 6, lot 5, block 9 and lot 5, block 11, Town of Rio, SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) NE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8, SE\(\frac{1}{4}\) NW\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8, NE\(\frac{1}{4}\) SW\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8, NW\(\frac{1}{4}\) SE\(\frac{1}{4}\) Sec. 8

Marriages

EPPERSON, GEORGE L. m. Frances Ray, Oct. 25, 1819
Wills

Epperson, John, 1832—heirs, Rachel Epperson Sumner, wife of Administrator James H. Sumner, Lydia Epperson Allen, wife of John Allen, Elizabeth Martin, wife of Isaac Martin, and John and Ephraim Epperson, both minors.

Epperson, John, personal estate Jan. 3, 1853: Necessary beds for family, $54.75; household furniture, $7.00; spinning wheel, $1.00; loom and its appendages, $10.00; pair of cards, $0.75; stove and necessary pipe, $18.00; wearing apparel of themselves and family $30.00; 1 milk cow, calf to every 4 persons in family $18.00; 1 horse, $40.00; 1 woman’s saddle and bridle, $15.00; provisions for themselves and family for 1 year, $80.00; 2 sheep for each member of family and fleece from same, $9.00; food for stock above described, $15.00; fuel for themselves and family for 3 months, $12.00; miscellaneous, $66.00—Total, $376.50.

Epperson, John, Debtor to Richard Love, Merchant, Apr. 1851, 1 day’s labor in grebing, $0.75; burning brush, $0.37; 3 2/3 days beaming prairie ploughs, $1.75; 1/2 day making railes, $0.37.

Debtor to medicine and calls from Jan. 5, 1852 to May 3rd, $6.58; credited by 4 doz. pickles $0.50; 2 bu. turnips, $0.62; 10 lbs. lard $0.80.

INDIANA

BOONE COUNTY

No records kept in this county until 1851


MONTGOMERY COUNTY

Deeds

Epperson, Pedro, from John Potts, Nov. 20, 1829
Epperson, Charles and Martha W., from Elijah Shipp, June 1, 1832
Epperson, William, from Ezekiel McConnell, June 22, 1836
Epperson, James T., from Lucy Ramsay, May 17, 1836, (see Boone Co., Mo.)
Epperson, Edward, from John McLaughlin, Apr. 15, 1836
Epperson, Richard, from Aaron R. Schenck, Sept. 24, 1839
Epperson, William M., from Daniel Newell, Apr. 21, 1841
Epperson, D. & D., from John Milligan, Sept. 15, 1815
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Epperson, Richard, from Andrew McCord, Apr. 15, 1846
Epperson, Daniel, from John Milligan, July 8, 1847
Epperson, Daniel, from Ambrose Whitlock, Sept. 26, 1848
Epperson, Pedro, to Eliza Thomas, Oct. 27, 1834
Epperson, Charles and Martha W., to Elizabeth Thomas, Nov. 8, 1834
Epperson, Elias, to Hardin Freeman, Nov. 26, 1834
Epperson, Charles and Sarah, to Samuel Armstrong, May 19, 1837
Epperson, Richard, to Asher B. Edwards, Dec. 18, 1841

Marriages

Epperson, James, m. Hannah Oliver, July 19, 1838
Epperson, James T., m. Julia Ann Thompson, Mar. 25, 1845
Epperson, Drewry, m. Elizabeth Kinder, Apr. 5, 1845
Epperson, Matthew, m. Louisa Howard, Dec. 29, 1845
Epperson, Daniel, m. Harriet Allbright, June 11, 1846
Epperson, David, m. Martha J. Smith, Oct. 15, 1848
Epperson, William, m. Rebecca Crawford, Nov. 1, 1849

BARTHOLOMEW COUNTY
Epperson, Thomas, administrator and guardian of the heirs of Atha Epperson deceased, 1837

TIPTON COUNTY
Epperson, Samuel P., and wife Eliza Jane, for George Epperson, deceased brother of Samuel, in settlement of their father, David Epperson’s estate

KENTUCKY

ADAIR COUNTY

Marriages
Epperson, Galleton, Aug. 6, 1835, to Mary Cabner
Epperson, William, Aug. 16, 1838, to Charlotte Bradshaw

BOURBON COUNTY

Guardian
Epperson, Thomas, orphans of same, William, Lucy D., James W. and Thomas, John Tevebaugh, guardian, April 1839
Marriages

Epperson, Thomas, June 8, 1826, m. Rebecca Tevebaugh
Epperson, Wm. P., Aug. 28, 1863, m. Julia A. Bailey
Epperson, Jacob G., Feb. 5, 1866, m. Verilda A. Dawson

Casey County

Epperson, David, 200 acres on Green River, 1 white, 1 horse (From Ky., 1807 tax book)

Clark County

Marriages

Epperson, Jackson, m. Polly Ann Johnson, March 17, 1853
Epperson, John W., m. Mary Clem, December 3, 1857
Epperson, Caswell W., m. Milly Black, January 8, 1867
Epperson, Suzan, m. M. F. Thacker, July 31, 1864
Epperson, John, m. Maria Eliza, October 26, 1826
Epperson, Francis, m. Ann Hooten, January 16, 1827
Epperson, John, m. Ann Daniel, July 16, 1804
Epperson, Ellen, m. Thomas Owens of Maryland, Welch descent; 1786, came to Clark Co., Ky., d. 1825 at the age of 66, from Mrs. Audrey's records, Paris, Ky.

Deeds

Epperson, John and Phoebe, from George and Mary Muir 113 acres, June 7, 1808 on waters of Howard's Upper Creek
Epperson, John and Phoebe, deeded to Thomas Boone, dated September 2, 1819
Epperson, Patsy, from Francis Smith & Wife, March 29, 1842
Epperson, Jackson, from George Johnson and wife, Nov., 1853 on Kentucky River
Epperson, Polly Ann, from William Johnson heirs, Oct., 1861
Epperson, William P., from Nancy and Jane Clem, Feb., 1805

Miscellaneous

Cox, Joseph, and others settled in Covington, Ky., Nov. 18, 1783—Collins History of Ky.
Hart, Thomas, Nathaniel and David, were with Col. Richard Henderson at Boonesborough, Ky., from a letter dated June 12, 1775—Collins History of Ky.
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

La Rue, John, noted for his uprightness and sterling moral worth, was a Baptist—Collins History of Ky.

FAYETTE COUNTY

Tax List

Epperson, John, 1 voter, 3 horses, 1800
Epperson, Francis, 1 voter, 1 horse, 1800
Epperson, Robert, 1 voter, 1 horse, 1800
Epperson, Ann & Son, 1 horse, 1800
Epperson, Richard, 1 voter, 1 horse, 1800
Epperson, Francis & Son, 4 blacks, 1 horse, 1802
Epperson, Nancy & Barnett, 2 horses, 1802
Epperson, John & Son, 5 horses, 1803
Epperson, Ann & Son, 1 horse, 1803
Epperson, Francis R., 2 horses, 1803
Epperson, Robert, 1 horse, 1803
Epperson, Richard, 1 voter, 5 horses, 1804
Epperson, Richard, Jr., 1804
Epperson, Francis R., 1 voter, 2 white tithes, 5 horses, 1804
Epperson, John, Jr., 1 voter, 1 white tithe, 1 horse, 1804
Epperson, Francis, 2 voters, 2 white tithes, 5 horses, 3 blacks, 1805
Epperson, Barnett, 1 voter, 1 white tithe, 1 horse, 1806

Marriages

Epperson, Tabitha, m. John Campbelic, August 13, 1809
Epperson, Atha, m. Frances Bentley, March 9, 1820
Epperson, Ann, m. Rheuben Bentley, June 28, 1831
Epperson, Greenberry, Jan. 3, 1819, m. Jane Foley

Wills

Epperson, Susanah bequeathed to her son, Francis Epperson, one negro man named Jep and one negro woman named Rachel; to her son, John, one negro man named Jacob. June 2, 1803. Witnesses B. Abernathy, Chesley and Frances Epperson.

Pension


Deeds

Epperson, Chesley, from Richard Shipley, Dec. 23, 1818
Epperson, Greenberry, Aug. 17, 1837, heirs Marian, Thomas and William, and wife Jane Epperson
Epperon, John, William and James, 12, 14, 16 years, bound to John Campbell in 1806, apprentice trade of tobacconist in a masterly and workmanlike manner, also reading, writing and arithmetic, including the rule of three and a new suit, 3 pounds, 10 shillings—until they are 21 years of age

FRANKLIN COUNTY

Deeds

Epperson, John and Phoebe, deeded to John Campbelle, Lot 138, South Frankfort, June 6, 1817
Epperon, Richard, deeded to John Bacon, 125 acres, 1798
Epperon, Daniel and Mary B., from George Gayle, Lot 186, $400, South Frankfort, Oct. 15, 1830

Wills

Epperon, John and wife, Phoebe Muir, had heirs viz., George W., John B., Squire B., James H., Permelia L., Emily, Sally Ann and Nancy, infant heirs, October 6, 1823
Cox, Russel, Aug., 1826, heirs Patty, John, Anna Cox Epperon, Lydia, Russel, Larkin, Benjamin, Bradley and Nancy McAllister's children. Russel Cox and Benjamin Cox Administrators. Will proved in Mercer County, Dec. 1829

Marriages

Epperon, William II., m. Mary E. White, Dec. 25, 1849
Epperon, Daniel, m. Mary Hawkins, Jan. 29, 1825

Pension

Apperson, Richard, appointed officer, 6th Va. Regiment, served close of Rev. at which time he was Capt. Rec'd land bounty No. 986 for 300 acres Jan. 14, 1808. Mar. 26, 1807 was resident Franklin Co., Ky., a
HARRISON COUNTY

Marriages

EPPSON, Phoebe, m. John H. Boone, April 13, 1854

Deed

EPPSON, Stephen J., 1854 sold 60 acres to John W. Cummins on Licking River

LINCOLN COUNTY

Deeds and Power of Attorney

EPPSON, George L., Simpson Co., appoints in 1835, William Epperson, Adair Co., attorney to act for him on 1/4 interest of land formerly owned by John Epperson, deceased

EPPSON, John, heirs viz., John, Charles, William, George L., Jesse and Sally Epperson Northcutt, and William Epperson, attorney for David Epperson's heir to George Helm, Jan., 1839

EPPSON, Jesse, sells 41 1/2 acres on waters Knoblick to Pembroke Epperson, John L. Epperson and William L. Epperson, Jan. 31, 1839

EPPSON, Jesse, to George Miller, land amounting $675—1839, Knoblick Creek

EPPSON, Patsy A., widow of Charles F. Epperson, power of Attorney George Carter

Pensions

EPPSON, Jesse, War 1812, Enlisted Lincoln Co., Ky., moved, 1839 to Saline Co., Mo., Lived there until 1871. Allowed pension Mar. 29, 1837. 1st wife, Margaret, and wife Nancy—1822 referred to four sons and daughter, names not stated—Pension Claim, Survivor Certificate No. 22291, Dept. of Interior, Washington, D. C.
REFERENCES

Genealogy of—


LINCOLN COUNTY

Estate

Epperson, John, deceased, Bill of Sale, Oct. 14, 1817, to George D. Bibb, 1 cow, 1 horse, $39.75; to Peter Carter, 1 cow hide, $1.25; to William Epperson, 1 negro woman named Esten, $186.00; to William Epperson, 1 negro man, Will, $650.00, etc.; to widow, Elizabeth Epperson, $245.75, viz., Castions and Water Vessels, $12.00, Penton wheel and reel, $9.50, sennachers, $3.00, 1 trunk, 2 beds and furniture, $62.00, 1 Big Bible, $4.00, etc. Signed by Charles Carter and William Epperson, Administrators.

Marriages

Epperson, David, m. Cosand Waters, May 29, 1805.
Epperson, Charles, m. Sarah Harris, July 15, 1807.
Epperson, Jesse, m. Peggy Slone, Sept. 13, 1813.
Epperson, David, m. Sulie Elliott, Sept. 12, 1825.
Epperson, Jesse, m. Nancy Pemberton, Feb. 4, 1832 (second marriage).
Epperson, Pembroke S., m. Zelphia McCormack, Sept. 28, 1858.
THE STORY OF THE EPPerson FAMILY

Epperson, William, m. Rebecca Crum, Feb. 27, 1839
Epperson, Charles F., m. Patsy Ann Carter, Nov. 18, 1856
Montgomery, Wm. L., m. Rachel Givens, 1814

Tax List

Epperson, John, 74 acres on Hanging Fork, 2 white males over 21, 2 white males over 16, 5 horses, 3 blacks
68 acres on Hanging Fork
Epperson, Charles, 1 white male over 21, 2 white males over 16, 2 blacks, 1 horse

LINCOLN COUNTY

Epperson, John, 1801, Hanging Fork, one white male above 21
blacks above 16, one, total blacks 3, horses 3
74 acres land
1804, Knob Lick, 74 acres, one white male, one above 16 and under
21, one black above 16, total blacks 4
1809 tax list same as above except one black only
Epperson, Charles, 1804-1809, lw. male above 21, 1 horse, 144 acres
Epperson, David, 1808, lw. male, 1 horse, 200 acres, Knob Lick, Casey Co.
Epperson, Lambert, lw. male, 1 horse

MERCER COUNTY

Epperson, David, Aug. 5, 1840, will gives slaves to wife, Anna Epperson
and children, but slaves must not be sold outside of family. Children,
George W., Executor of father’s will, Mary Epperson Tudor, Larkin,
and Samuel. Lydia Egerton’s four children also share

MADISON COUNTY

Marriages

Book “A”
Epperson, Richard, m. Polly Jarmon, July 13, 1819
Epperson, Robert, m. Lucey Oberbick, March, 1805
Epperson, Richard, m. Sally Graddy, June, 1805
Epperson, Elias, m. Nancy Dalton, January 10, 1824
Epperson, Pedro, m. Elizabeth Dalton, January 1, 1824
Epperson, Charles, m. Patsy Woolery, April 20, 1825

Deeds
Epperson, Charles, from John & Agnes Orchard, 20 acres on Drowning
Creek, April 6, 1818
Epperson, Thomas, from Jesse Thomas, Attorney acting for William Scott of the County and State of Tennessee, waters of Paint Lick Creek, 354 acres—$300, June 17, 1820
Epperson, Richard, Jr., from Daniel & William Richardson, of Fayette Co., Ky., lot near Richmond containing tobacco factory; Dec. 24, 1824
Epperson, Charles, from William & Edith Covington, 100 acres, May 6, 1816
Epperson, Thomas, from Elishia & Rebecca Kerby, $1500—110 acres on the waters of Paint Lick Creek, Aug. 21, 1817
Epperson, Charles, deeded to Bank of Common Wealth of Kentucky, 100 acres, part of the John Bryant Survey of 990 acres in Madison Co., Ky., on Drownling Creek, May 14, 1821
Epperson, Charles & Sarah, deeded to Isaac Woolery, 100 acres—$270, Oct. 28, 1828
Gardner, James & Judith, deeded to George Gardner, 50 acres, Silver Creek
* Wm. M. Morrison witnessed the signature of the Gardner deed. He was the grandfather of Henry Watterson, nationally known journalist of the Louisville Courier Journal.
Epperson, Robert, leased his place to John Arvin, Nov. 11, 1815
Epperson, Charles & Sarah, deeded to Jeremiah Todd, 50 acres

MADISON COUNTY

Tax List

Epperson, Robert, 100 acres on Hine's Creek, 1808
(The lists from that time to 1824 are missing)
Epperson, Thomas, 143 acres on Paint Lick Creek, 5 horses, 4 blacks, 1824
Epperson, James, 1 horse, 1824
Epperson, Elias, 50 acres on Drownling Creek, 1824
Epperson, Charles, 100 acres on Drownling Creek, 4 horses, 1824
Epperson, Pedro, 1 horse, 1824
Epperson, John, 1824
Epperson, Susannah, 142 acres on Paint Lick Creek, 3 horses, 4 blacks, 1827
Epperson, Charles, Sr., 100 acres on Drownling Creek, 4 horses, 1827
Epperson, Charles, Jr., 1 horse, 1827
Epperson, Pedrow, 2 horses, 1827
In the name of God Amen, 1 John Epperson of Shelby County and State of Kentucky being old and weak habit of body but of a sound mind and disposing memory do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following viz:

I wish after my decease that my body goes to the earth and my soul to God who gave it. I bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth Ballard wife of Jesse Ballard one bed and furniture.

I will all my wearing apparel and clothes to my son Francis Epperson. I bequeath to each of my lawful heirs or their representatives not before mentioned in this instrument the sum of fifty cents.

I will and bequeath all the rest of property to my two daughters viz: Agnes Bailey and Elizabeth Ballard that is I wish my Executor herein
mentioned to sell all my property except what is especially bequeathed and divide the money between my daughters aforesaid except what will be necessary to pay off the legacies herein before mentioned and the necessary expenses. I appoint my friend Henry B. Shannon my executor and I wish no appraisement of my property neither do I require my Executor to give security.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the 25th day of March, 1829.

Attest: Francis Clark

Elizabeth Clark    John X Epperson  (Seal)

Codicil

I wish my son Francis Epperson to have my copper tea kettle.

John X Epperson

MISSOURI

BOONE COUNTY

Deeds


Epperson, James T., 1839, deed from Jeremiah Alexander D.B. 29494

FRANKLIN COUNTY

Pension

THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

EPPERSON, Lucy, great-granddaughter of above John and Alex Favor Apperson, granddaughter of Richard Apperson, 1788-1859, and Margaret Aiken, 1793-1835, desc. John Apperson, 1815-1838, m. William H. Weaver.

MACON COUNTY

EPPERSON, James, came from Indiana abt. 1840 to Macon, Mo.

MCDONALD COUNTY

Marriages


PUTNAM COUNTY

Marriages


SALINE COUNTY

Pensions

EPPERSON, Jesse, War of 1812, enlisted Lincoln Co., Ky. Moved, 1839 to Saline Co., Mo., lived here until 1871. Allowed pension, Mar. 29, 1837, first wife, Margaret, second wife, Nancy, maiden names and dates of marriage not shown. In 1822 referred to four sons and daughter, names not stated—Pension Claim Survivor Certificate No. 22291, Dept. of Interior, Wash. D. C.

MONTANA

MISSOULA COUNTY

Marriages

EPPERSON, Tennie, of Tenn., dau., N. C. Epperson who lost his life in Civil War, m. Hon. Thomas L. Greenough of Missoula. Children were Estella, Thomas Leo, Harry Paul, John Epperson, and Ruth.
NORTH CAROLINA

BERTIE COUNTY

Apperson, William, witnessed will of Robert Hunter, June 3, 1753

Epperson, Mary, Census of U.S. 1790, 1 white male under 16
3 white females including head of Family

Continental Soldiers

Apperson, William, June 13, 1776, discharged, March 1, 1779. First Regiment, Thomas Clark Co.

Apperson, William, Lieutenant in 1783—Colonial Record of North Carolina.

Epperson, Josiah, signed petition asking for privilege of moving west.—Colonial Record of North Carolina, B. 22, p. 705, year of 1787

JOHNSTON COUNTY

Land Grants

Epperson, Richardson, 300 a., in south side Swift Creek, Oct. 21, 1782, bk. 46, p. 289

Epperson, William, 400 a., joining his own line, Dec. 20, 1779, bk. 42, p. 272

SAMPSON COUNTY

Epperson, Mary, no white male head of family, 4 white male under 16
4 white females including head of family, 3 under 16

WAKE COUNTY

Established 1770, city of Raleigh, 1792

STOKES COUNTY

Epperson, John, had a son, William, who had a son, James. His children were Eliza, Rachel, Elizabeth, William, and two who died in infancy. William lived at 1212 Euclid, probably Kansas City, Mo. He married Rachel Hawkins of Indiana. Their children were Austin, Harvey, Uriah S., Emma, and Allen J. Epperson. Their telephone was 187 Hick. (From a family tree on letterhead of Wm. Epperson & Co., Live Stock Commission Merchants, Kansas City, Missouri, given to Charles Gilchrist Epperson, Wellington, Kansas, about 1893.)
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Pension


WILKES COUNTY

Heads of families 1790

EPPERSON, Robert, Morgan District. 2 w. males over 16, 1 under 16, 6 females

EPPERSON, James, Morgan District. 1 w. male over 16, 1 female incl. head of family

EPPERSON, Mary, Edison District

OREGON

MULTNOMAH COUNTY


SOUTH CAROLINA

EPPERSON, Dr. Jacob, m. Cornelia Rhodes, dau. of Robt. Rhodes whose wife was a dau. of Dr. Benj. Carter b. 1792 South Carolina, d. 1865 From Wm. & Mary Quarterly Vol. 6 p. 209
UNION COUNTY

Draper Thomas, listed in "Heads of Families in South Carolina" in the first census of the United States, 96th District.

TENNESSEE

CLAIBORNE COUNTY

Epperson, Robert, deed from Thomas Adkins, 1805
Epperson, Robert, deed to John Nevels, 1807
Epperson, Robert, deeded to Christina Hoover, 1812

HAMBLIN COUNTY

Hamblen co. was organized from a portion of Jefferson, Grainger, and Hawkins Counties in 1870. Prior to that there were no records.

HANCOCK COUNTY

Deeds

Epperson, W. B. and Elizabeth Epperson to Nila Row, 1880. Earlier records were destroyed by fire.
Epperson, W. M. to Isham Suttow, 1895

HAWKINS COUNTY

Pension

(Pension Office Washington, D.C.)

JACKSON COUNTY

"Draper, Major Thomas, and James Draper, designated as Captain James Draper, came from South Carolina and first settled on Defeated Creek, then about 1792, bought a farm from Wm. Terrell, on Salt Lick Creek near Bagdad. Capt. James Draper was in the Rev. war in Captain Lyles' Co.," (Colonel Brandon's Co., S.C. History)
Major Thomas Draper was in a regiment of Volunteers made up from S.C. and Ga. soldiers. He was about thirteen years of age, and was elected Major about 1783. It is thought Major Thomas Draper was buried near Bagdad, on the farm of Captain James Young—From Early History of Jackson County, Tennessee, by R. Garland Draper.

WASHINGTON COUNTY

Deeds

Epperson, William, Dec. 23, 1795
Epperson, Peter, July 10, 1800
Epperson, Anthony, Dec. 2, 1796
Epperson, Samuel, Apr. 1, 1812
Epperson, Thomas, Apr. 1, 1812
Epperson, Benjamin, Aug. 19, 1819
Epperson, Anthony, July 30, 1807

TEXAS


UTAH

DAVIS COUNTY

From family Bible of Wm. Epperson, Sr., given by W. P. Epperson, Kaysville, Utah, Sept. 1924.

Epperson, Hyrum Perry, b. Indiana, Nov. 1, 1830, 3rd Gen.
REFERENCES

VIRGINIA

ALBEMARLE COUNTY

Census

Epperson, John, 10 white, 8 black in 1790
Epperson, James, 8 white, 2 black of 1782 as shown in 1790
Epperson, Richard, 10 white, 2 black in 1782
Aperson, David, 5 white, 2 black in 1782 and 1790, 2 houses, 5 outer buildings
Lamb, Richard, 10 white souls

Deaths

These three records were in Woods History, Albemarle Co.
Cocke, John, d. 1759
Dalton, Richard, d. 1774
Epperson, David, d. 1799

Deeds

Epperson, David, 1776 from Robert Harris 100 acres, B. 7, p. 117
Epperson, David Jnr. and Judah his wife, 1799 to Nathan Woods, 100 acres, B. 7, p. 334
Epperson, James 1785, from Richard Phillips, 100 acres, B. 9, p. 148
Epperson, James and his wife, Mary, 1796 to Drury Jackson, B. 12, p. 32
Epperson, James and Mary, his wife, to Martin Key, 100 acres, B. 11, p. 524
Epperson, John, 1799 from Charles Lambert 400 acres, B. 13, p. 240
Epperson, John, and Elizabeth his wife, 1799 to James Durett 400 acres, B. 13, p. 231
Epperson, John and Elizabeth, his wife, 1800 to Charles Epperson, 66 1/2 acres, B. 13, p. 99
Epperson, Hannah, Charles, and Salley, his wife, 1802, to Thomas Stirling, 66 3/4 acres, B. 14, p. 58
Epperson, Charles and Salley, his wife, 1802 to James Early 165 acres, B. 14, p. 161
Lamb, Joseph, 1777, from Arthur Graham 50 acres, B. 7, p. 115
Lamb, Richard, 1798 from Conyers White, 74 1/2 acres, B. 12, p. 419
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Lamb, Richard and Mary, his wife, 1804 to Reuben McClary, 78\1\2 acres—
B. 14, p. 449

Epperson, James, from Levi Poindexter of all goods and chattels April 14, 1789


Epperson, Joseph, had 116 acres in 1760 along the branches of Troublesome Creek and on both sides of Stephens and Findlay Creeks

Marriages


Epperson, William, m. Nancy Hicks, June 21, 1788. Marriage Bond signed by William Epperson and John Hicks. p. 42

Epperson, Elizabeth, m. William Gardner, Feb. 29, 1792. Marriage Bond signed by William Gardner and James Epperson. p. 81


Epperson,Charles, m. Sarah Lamb, Dec. 16, 1791. Charles Epperson and John Lamb signed bond.—p. 69

Dalton, Isaac, m. Susannah Garth, 1787, Surety, Richard Durrett

Dalton, Isham, m. Elizabeth Walton, Jan. 20, 1794; Surety, Richmond Dalton

Wills

Burch, John Sr., Will, July 19, 1814, W. B. 10, p. 258 gives to Dillard Sandridge, wife's son-in-law, land he now lives on; to grand-daughter, Hannah Burch, 1 large iron kettle; to children of John Burch, Sr., John Burch, Jr., George Burch, Charles Burch, Daniel Burch, Polly
REFERENCES 279

Mobery, Hanna Burch, and Kenny Burch, one dollar each. Proved 1831. ("wife's son-in-law was David Epperson Jr.'s daughter's husband)

Davies, Isaac, Will, Sept. 1806, W. B. 4, p. 177, wills property to his five children, William, Robert, and Isaac and Susanne Dalton and Elizabeth Durrett. One of these sons may have been the husband of Mary Davis, dau. of Robert Thompson of Albemarle Co., and sister of Hannah Thompson Epperson, presumably David Epperson's wife.


Thompson, Robert, Will, 1774—children, Robert, Jean Cunham, Hannah Epperson, Judith Mallory, Sarah Brown, Susannah Statham, Mary Davis and Elizabeth Langford.

Epperson, Francis, Will, 1777, property to his beloved father.

Epperson, David, Will, 1799, property to wife, Hannah Epperson and children, Robert, James, Thompson, William, John, Charles, Judith Gardner, Elizabeth Proctor, Susanna Langford, Hannah Freeman and Lucy Burch or Burke.


Miscellaneous

Thompson, Joseph, attended the organization ceremonies and was a member of first Commission of Magistrates of Albemarle.

The names, Ambrose, Tandy, and Martha are found in the Brockman family of Albemarle. These names also are found in John and Patsy (Martha) Epperson's family in Kentucky. They were all Baptists.

James, William, Peter and Thomas Bowen, four brothers, bought land
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

in Albemarle. Peter was a physician and bought land near Greenwood, Va.—Woods History—Albermarle County, Va.,

Epperson, David, signed Dissenters' Petition, 1776, as of Albemarle and Amherst Counties.

Taxes

Epperson, David, paid taxes on 162½ acres of land, first tax books of Albemarle Co. His will is indexed as of 1799, and his estate taxed in 1800. Paid personal taxes in 1788 and 1792.

Epperson, Charles, on tax lists, St. Anne's Parish, 1790-1792

Epperson, James, on tax lists, 1782-1792, in 1792 name appears as James Apperson, paid personal taxes in 1788 and 1792.

Epperson, John, on tax lists, 1782-1791, later John and sons "two white titheables," sons names not given.

Epperson, William, listed over 21 years of age on 1787 tax lists, name appears on lists until 1792

Dalton, Robert, 1745, listed on first order book.

Lamb, Richard, on tax lists 1782-1792

AUGUSTA COUNTY

Abstracts of Records

Epperson, Gabriel, deposes and John Apperson deposes (brothers)—Abstracts of Records, p. 123

Love, Ephraim, was a captain of foot soldiers in Augusta, 1756

Epperson, Robert 1779 delinquent

Marriages

Thompson, Robert, m. Feb. 19, 1759

BATH COUNTY

Thompson, Robert, Lt. in Rev., 77 years of age, 1835

BEDFORD COUNTY

Bedford County formed in 1753 out of Lunenburg county, Virginia.

Epperson, John, lived not later than 1789, large land holder from 1782 to 1789

Epperson, Anthony, had 387 acres in Bedford Co. on both sides of Merryman's Great Run in 1769. Book 33, p. 731
REFERENCES

BRUNSWICK COUNTY

Lamb, Richard, 1780, from Biggs and others.
Lamb, Richard, and other gentlemen held court Feb. 25, 1782.
From letters of Major Rowland, Brunswick Point, 1862, "Major Lamb will be Colonel in a few days."

Wills

Epperson, James, W. 1847, wife, Martha M. property during lifetime, then to children, to Elizabeth Epperson, James' sister land on which she lives.
Love, Allen, W. 1788
Love, Hugh, W. 1780

BRUNSWICK AND HANOVER PARishes

Hanover Co. records destroyed 1865
Epperson, John, 10 white, 5 black of 1782—1st Census of United States

Marriages

Cox, John, m. Margaret Glendening Dec. 1768

CHARLOTTE COUNTY

First Census of United States

Epperson, Francis, 7 white, 8 black of 1782
Epperson, Francis, 2 white, 7 black of 1782
Epperson, Thomas, 2 white, 5 black of 1782
Epperson, William, 10 white 8 black of 1782

Wills

Love, John, W. 1795
Epperson, Francis, Inventory, 1786

CULPEPER COUNTY

Organized in 1749, was taken from Orange County
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Civil War Roll

Apperson, W. C. Private, dead
Apperson, R. L. Private, dead
Apperson, J. H. Private, dead
Apperson, Wm. Sergeant, killed 1862, Frazier Farm
Apperson, Wm. Corporal, killed 7 days fight Richmond

Wills

Apperson, Francis, m. Betty, 1806, children, George, Nancy Kay, Kelly H., Washington, Nimrod, Reuben, and Gabriel

ST. MARK'S PARISH

Parish Register, 1794 to 1797, only a few pages left. No Rues on register.

CHARLES CITY COUNTY


Lamb, John, and wife Mary Emery Moody owned a home at "Rural Shades" in Charles City County, Virginia, formerly the home of the Lamb family as early as 1650—Cyclopedia of Va., Biog., Vol. 5, p. 591

CUMBERLAND COUNTY

Epperson, Thomas, a gentleman, commissioned 2nd Lt. in Capt. Clark's Company, Oct., 1777

Wills

Epperson, Richard, will 1756
Epperson, Richard, will 1774
Lamb, Richard, will 1758
Lamb, Richard, will 1774

Marriages

Epperson, Joseph, m. Martha Pearce Aug., 1752
GOOCHLAND COUNTY

Marriages

Epperson, Elizabeth, m. John Rogers, Oct. 26, 1771.
Dalton, Bradley, m. Dolly Robertson (of Louisa Co.) Oct. 31, 1789.
Dalton, David, m. Sarah Robinson (of Louisa Co.) Sept. 27, 1779.
Dalton, John, m. Mary Branham Dec. 28, 1777.

HALIFAX COUNTY

Wills

Apperson, John, Will 1768
Apperson, John, Inventory, 1773

HANOVER COUNTY

First Census 1782

Epperson, John 10 white 5 black
Many Hanover County records destroyed 1865

HENRICO COUNTY

Lamb, Richard will Jan. 28, 1833. This Richard Lamb was formerly of Richmond later of Norfolk, Virginia. Left $500 to mother in Great Britain.
Cox, John Sr. had patent for 550 acres known as Harrowattocks or Arrowattocks, 1665. He was doubtless a son of William Cox who had two patents in 1636. John had a son, William.

JAMES CITY COUNTY

Williamsburg, Va. all records destroyed in 1865
Apperson, William, paid quit rent in 1704 for 80 acres

KING WILLIAM COUNTY

Apperson, Major appears on tax lists in 1843
Apperson, James, appears in 1845
Apperson, John, Jan. 16, 1767—Extracts of Vestry Book, Antrim Parish.
Lamb's Creek Church built in 1709

**Apperson, Davis**, 8 white, 4 black \{ of 1782—First Census of the United States

**Apperson, Richard**, 10 white, 1 black

---

**Inventory**

**Apperson, Thomas**, Inv. 1785 Will

**Marriages**

**Apperson, Thomas**, m. Kitty Wynn, Aug. 6, 1791

**Apperson, Samuel**, m. Polly Worsham, Oct. 1, 1801


**Apperson, Joseph**, m. Polly Hanley, Oct. 10, 1803

---

**New Kent County**

All court records destroyed during the year 1865.

**Census**

**Apperson, William**, 7 white, 1 black of 1790

**Apperson, John**, 9 white, 20 black of 1790

**Apperson, Peter**, 6 white of 1790

**Apperson, Samuel**, 14 white of 1790

**Apperson, Edmund**, 2 white of 1790

**Apperson, John**, 6 white of 1790

**Apperson, James**, 3 white of 1790

**Apperson, Richard**, 2 white of 1790

**Apperson, Richard**, 3 white of 1790

**Apperson, William**, 8 white of 1790
REFERENCES

Deeds

Epperson, Samuel, received land bounty warrant no. 23887 for 200 acres, June 6, 1785—Year Book, Sons of Rev. in Commonwealth of Kent, compiled by Samuel M. Wilson

Land Bounty Warrant

Epperson, Richard, (n) House Documents 1833-4 Document 335, states Richard Epperson was midshipman entitled to bounty land for three years of service. Warrant states Richard had one heir, Samuel Epperson who had two children, Richard W. and Margaret Epperson who married Bennett Tompkins. Polly Poindexter, New Kent Co., made affidavit Richard Epperson died abt. 1798

Epperson, Richard, H. D. 1777-31, allowed 10 pounds for present relief and five pounds per annum, on account of wounds which rendered him incapable of getting a livelihood while serving as a soldier defending and protecting inhabitants of Kentucky against cruelties of savages.

Marriages

Apperson, David Maj., b. 1794, served War of 1812, m. Martha Jones, Nov. 13, 1816.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY

There are no Apperson records in County to 1800.

WASHINGTON COUNTY

Pensions


THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

18, 1823, David Hansen Apperson, b. Feb. 13. 1825. d. Cal. iSyfi,
left five children; Sydney Margaret Apperson, b. Oct. 20, 1826;
Isabelle Apperson, b. Dec. 15, 1828; W. W. Apperson, b. March 19,
1834.

Apperson, John and Gabriel Epperson, (brothers) 500 acres—N Fork
Holston

ST. PETER’S PARISH

Lamb, Richard, deceased ye 3rd March, 1687

Old Lunenburg took up all south side of Va.

LUNENBURG COUNTY

Marriages

Epperson, Jonathan, m. Sarah Parrish, Dec. 28, 1789, Witness, William
Parrish

Epperson, James, m. Polly Moore, Mar. 31, 1818

Epperson, David, m. Patsy Moore, Jan. 26, 1816

Beauchamp, Daniel, s. of William probably from Ireland or England,
b. abt. 1783, m. Alice Lester, b. abt. 1793, d. 1852 in S. C., buried
near Greenville—Old Free State, p. 306—

MONTGOMERY COUNTY

Epperson, Charles L. alias Richard, pension for war 1812, b. 1790
Montgomery County, Va. m. Susan Park, h. Vanceburg, Ky. 1874

NORFOLK COUNTY

Lamb, Thomas, lived Norfolk Co., Va., 1643

ORANGE COUNTY

Davis, Isaac Sr. resided in 1835, was 51 years of age

Lamb, Richard, imported himself in 1749—History of Orange Co.—

Lamb, Richard signed the Orange County Petition, File B 5173

Lamb, Richard, on tax books in 1782, 90 acres, in 1783 taxed on 88 acres.
his estate is taxed in 1788 on 88 acres

Census

Lamb, Thomas, 7 white

Lamb, Richard, 11 white of 1782

Lamb, William, 7 white

Signers of Orange County Petition

Lamb, Richard; Lamb, William; Lamb, John; Lamb, Thomas
Marriages

Epperson, Thomas, War 1812, d. Jan. 31, 1866, m. Eveline Palmer, Dec. 1813, by Rev. Gordon, Baptist minister. His pension was $180106. Eveline never married again. Her pension was $5648. Alfred and Joseph are brothers of Thomas. Their mother's name was Mary.

Epperson, Thomas, m. Eliney Palmer Nov. 30, 1830, p. 129
Epperson, Richard, m. Susan Fisher Nov. 4, 1831, p. 131
Epperson, Alford, m. Melinda Jones Sept. 3, 1836, p. 142

Wills

Epperson or Atterson, Peter, Will very short and unimportant, 1837 W. B. S, p. 34, Joseph Epperson Administrator

Pittsylvania County

Marriages

Epperson, Littleberry, d. 1869, m. Elizabeth, d. 1850, m. Sarah Gray, Knox Co., Ky., Pension Claim of Sally $38568

Powhatan County

Epperson, Francis, b. 1751, Powhatan C., thence Buckingham, Va., thence Fayette Co., Ky.
Epperson, Thomas, subscribed to a fund to prevent draught of militia to pay able bodied men to serve.

Princess Anne County

Wills

Lamb, James, 1785 (one heir, a son, “not to be brought up in idleness”)

Rio, Virginia

To those who know Rio, Illinois, these notes may be of interest on Rio, Virginia. Rio Station was owned and built about 1800 by “Billy” Meriweather and later owned by John C. Lewis, relative of Meriweather Lewis. It is 2½ miles north of Charlottesville on the Southern R. R. It is now owned by L. B. Kailly who married Edna Lewis, dau. of John C. Lewis.
No wills, births, or marriages of Epperson or Apperson on Co. Records to 1750.

Apperson, John, Will 1786; Mary, 1788. Administrator
Lamb, Richard, was a witness to a will, Oct. 1, 1728.

Pension


Wills

Apperson, Mary, 1788; Paul Apperson, Admr.
Apperson, John, d. June 11, 1785; No sons, five daughters, Peggy Stubblefield, Lucy Long, Sally Smith, Polly Harrison Apperson, Fanny Apperson Carter, Elizabeth, widow, d. Dec. 13, 1780.

York County

Lamb, Anthony died in 1700
Lamb, Thomas was a Burgess, 1649-1661 and Lt. Colonel of Militia. To this day Lambert's Point near Norfolk is named for him

Hotten's Original Lists

Lamb, Jo. p. 129, Hotten's original lists of Persons of Quality.
Lamb, Robert, p. 96, Hotten's original lists of Persons of Quality.

Hotten's Lists

In the Susan and Ellin, 1635 came to Virginia

Proctor, John, husbandman, 46 years
Proctor, Martha 28 "
Proctor, John 3 "
Proctor, Marie 1 "
Proctor, Anthony 16 "

Came to Virginia in 1635
Cason, Nehemiah 21 years
REFERENCES

Cox, George 25 years
Cox, Joseph 27 "
Draper, Bartholomew 20 "

Transported to New England, April 15, 1635
Dalton, Philemon 45 years
Dalton, Ux. Hanna 83 "
Dalton, Samuel 52 "

Came to Virginia 1635
Emson, Wilton 33 "
Lamb, Robert 16 "
Love, Richard 28 "
Love, Valentine 18 "

Came to Virginia 1634
Kemball, Richard 39 years, had following children Henry, Ursula his wife: Richard, Maty, Martha, John, and Thomas Kemball, Henry 44 "
Susan his wife 35 "
Cox, John, came Va., 1673

Miscellaneous
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Thompson, Joseph was among those present at first Commission of Magistrates, Jan. 1745. He was made a sheriff and Captain in the military organization. He was licensed to keep an ordinary near Palmyra.

Students at William & Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Cocke, Bowler, 1720-1755 from Bremo, Henrico Co., Va.
Thompson, William, 1765, son of Rev. Mr. Thompson
Cocke, John, 1776, Surry Co., son of Col. R. Cocke
Cocke, Charles
Cocke, Hartwell
Cocke, William

Cocke, John H. from Surry Co., General in war of 1812
Crump, Benedict, 1828-1829, New Kent Co., son of Beverly Crump
Crump, George, 1829 Norfolk
Cox, Thomas E., 1835, Richmond, Va., son of Edward Cox

References on Abstract of Wills from British Probate Courts of England

John Beauchamp 1668 XVI—192; Andrew Cox 1764 XIX—282; Thomas Cox 1697-8 XI—362; Joseph Dalton 1720 XI—72; Henry Henderson 1674 XII—179; Henry Isham 1680 XVIII—307; Thomas Isham 1676 XVIII—85; Thomas Proctor 1624 XII—90; Andrew Thompson 1625 XX—78; John Thompson 1699 XIII—193

MISCELLANEOUS

ST. MARTIN'S PARISH

Epperson, Paul, Oct. 24, 1786, wills to his son John Epperson land where Paul now lives.

Carter, John, will of, William and Mary Quarterly, 1909-10, speaks of Dr. Benjamin Carter’s daughter, Cornelia who m. Dr. Jacob Epperson, 1812
REFERENCES

Forces Collection of Historical Facts
Names of Adventurers

Draper, Thomas, adventurer 87 li-
Draper, Sara, adventurer 12 li-
Cox, Richard, adventurer 25 li-

—Revolutionary Soldiers, Virginia State Library Report—

Epperson, David (14 V. R.) W. D. 263-2
Epperson, Francis, S. of W. 1835, Pen. 3 Ky. 89
Epperson, John (14 V. R.) W. D. 29, 2 265-1
Epperson, John, S. of W. 1835, Pen. Mo. II. (Enlisted as John Apperson but received pension as John Epperson, says Washington Gardner, Comm. Pension Office)
Epperson, Peter, (I. V. S. R.) W. D. 29, 2
Epperson, Samuel, Win. 3o 7730
Epperson, Samuel, (Charlotte Co.) Rev. Army, V. I. Reg. 7
Apperson, Benjamin C. M. 4
Apperson, Peter, Spousylvania Co. S. of W. 1833
Apperson, Richard, Capt. Aud. Acct. VIII, 10, Heitman
Apperson, Richard, 1st Lieut. Miss. Papers 1779, Saf. 64
Apperson, Thompson (S of W) 1835. Pen. 3. W 38
Apperson, David (14 V.R) W.D. 263-5
Apperson, Peter (I V S R) W.D. 29-4
Apperson, Richard (Capt) (6 V.R) W.D. 122-1-W.D. 143-1
Apperson, Richard (Lt) (6 V.R) W.D. 136-1
Apperson — Aud. Acct VII 159
Apperson, David (Albemarle) H.D. Oct. 1780, 50, 71
Apperson, Richard (77) H.D. 1833-4, Doc. 335
Apperson, Richard (mid, n) B.W.N.8 21
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Vestry Book St. Peter’s Parish
Vestry Book St. Andrew’s Parish, 1732-1797 (Brunswick County)
Hotten’s Lists of Immigrants
Early Virginia Immigrants, Greer
Immigrants to Pennsylvania, Daniel Rupp
Stuart’s Index
Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, I-II-III
Journals of House of Burgesses of Virginia, 1619-1776, J. P. Kennedy
Records of Virginia marriages in Amelia, Augusta, Charles City, Albemarle, Elizabeth City, Farquier, King George, Surrey, Lancaster, Lunenburg, Rockbridge, Southampton, Westmoreland, Middlesex, York, Sussex, Accomac, Northumberland, Mecklenburg, New Kent, Louisa, and Culpeper Counties
Parish Register, Charles River and York, Hampton Parish, Fredericksburg, St. Paul’s, and Blissland Parish, 1721-1786 (New Kent County, Va.)
Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30
An Index—Virginia Wills and Administration, 1632-1800. Clayton Torrence
History of Virginia, Bruce, I-V-VI
Wayne’s Historical Documents from the Old Dominion
History of Henrico Parish, Moore
Will Books of Albemarle County, 1746 to 1846
Virginia County Record, 865948
Virginia Militia in the Revolution, Pensioners residing in Va.
The Story of Virginia’s First Century, Mary Newton Stanard
Campbell Chronicles, R. H. Early

202
Guide Book and Historical Markers of Virginia, State Commission on Conservation and Development


The Congressional Heads of Families, 1782

Colonial Virginia, Chandler Thames

History of Augusta County, John Lewis Peyton


Woods History of Albemarle County, Virginia

Eckenrode, H. J.—Separation of Church and State

Marriage Records of Madison County, Kentucky

Will Books of Madison County, Kentucky, 1800-1810

Tax Lists of Madison County, Kentucky, 1824-1836

Cooke’s Virginia

Smith’s Virginia

The Days of Jefferson, Herkiah Butterworth

The Epic of America, James Truslow Adams

Pension Records of Department of Interior, Washington, D. C.

Revolutionary War Records, Reports of Secretary of War

House of Delegates, Commonwealth of Virginia Reports

History of Knox County, Charles Chapman, Galesburg, Illinois

History of Sumner County, Kansas

Album of Knox County, Chapman Brothers—1881

Tombstone Records in Oxford, Illinois

Bible of Charles Epperson

Bible of Pedro Epperson

History written by Charles Gilchrist Epperson, Wellington, Kansas

Papers of Charles Epperson Cox

Daughters of American Revolution, Lineage Book and Magazine

History of Kentucky, Collins

Soldiers of Virginia and Allied Families, Vol. II, Mary Selden Kennedy

History of McDonough County, Illinois, S. J. Clarke

Vestry Book, Antrim Parish

History of Rise of Baptists in Virginia, Semple, Robert B.

Southern Highlander and His Homeland, Campbell

Spotsylvania County, Virginia. W. A. Crozier

New Kent County, Virginia, Parish Register, 1680, 1787

Montana, C. H. Miller, 1894
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The Story of the Epperson Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coles County, Illinois, W. Le Baron Jr. &amp; Company</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis Family in America, William Terrell Lewis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharpless Family, G. Cope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stiles Genealogy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American History Leaflets, Hart and Channing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Domestic Life of Thomas Jefferson, Randolph</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Life and Times of Thomas Jefferson, Thomas E. Watson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Douglas Register, W. Mac Jones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some Virginia Families, Hugh Milton McIlhany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonial Families of the U.S. of America, Nelson Osgood Rhodes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonial Families of the United States, George McKenzie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes on Culpeper Co., Va., R. V. Green</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historic Families of Kentucky, Thomas M. Green</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old King William Families, Clarke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historical Collection of Georgia, White</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sewall's Diary, Samuel Sewall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Good Old Days, Elijah Kellogg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blue Grass Region of Kentucky, James Lane Allen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Letters of George Washington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Boone, Stewart White</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Boone Biography, John S. Abbott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life and Times of Henry Clay, Calvin Colton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Clay, Address to Lafayette</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Old South, Thomas Nelson Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home Life in Colonial Days, Alice Morse Earle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historic Dress in America, McClellan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apostle to Virginia, Alexander Whittaker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>History of the Dividing Line, William Byrd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Journey to the Land of Eden, William Byrd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Progress to the Mines, William Byrd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General History of Virginia, Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Virginia and her Neighbors, Fiske</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freedom of the Will, Jonathan Edwards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodford County, Kentucky History, William E. Railey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>History of Indiana, Wayne County, Andrew Young</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From Frontier to Plantation in Tennessee, Abernethy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early Records of Georgia, Davidson</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Founders of New England, Drake
Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army during the War, Heitman
Handbook of Kentucky, Kentucky Progress Commission
The Magazine of American Genealogy
Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Manuscripts, Palmer
Colonial Virginia Register
Virginia County Records, Crozier
Virginia State Library Reports
Statutes of Virginia, Henning
Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, McAllister
History of Virginia, Campbell
Journals of the Virginia House of Delegates
Old Churches, Ministers, and Families of Virginia, Meade
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography
William and Mary Quarterly, III to XII
Index to Saffell's List of Virginia Soldiers in the Revolutionary War, McAllister
Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois, Newton Bateman and Paul Selby
Old South Leaflets, Captain Meriwether Lewis, Thomas Jefferson
Youth of Washington, S. Weir Mitchell, M.D.
A History of Travel in America, Seymour Dunbar
Records and Portraits, Va., State Library, Vol. I-II
History of the Christian Church, George P. Fisher
History of Modern Times, Duruy
Historie Du Regne de Henri IV, A. Poisson
The History of the Life of the Duke of Éspéron, Monsieur G. Girard
Larousse, Vol. 10 A, Edition 1873, Vol. 3 A
Universal Dictionarry Biography and Mythology, Lippincott
Richelieu, Sir Richard Lodge
Richelieu, Gustave Masson
Richelieu and the Growth of French Power, James Perkins
Studies in the French Renaissance, Arthur A. Tilley
The Wars of Religion in France, James Westfall Thompson
Histoire de France, Guizot, Vol. V
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Le Préced du Mariage Morganatique, Du Duc d'Épomone, Ma Dernière à M. L'Abbé Cazauran

History of France, Wars of Huguenots, William Browning

Mariage Morganatique du Duc d'Épomone, par L'Abbé Cazauran, Nouvelle Réplique, A. M. Mireur

Cyclopedia of Virginia Biographies, Vol. 5

Augusta County, Chalkley

Men of Mark, Dr. Tyler

The First English Settlement in America, From Original Documents, W. C. Saunders

History of Orange County, Va., Scott

Some Immigrants to Virginia, Stanard's, Vol. 1-II
INDEX
Charts of Epperson, Apperson, Weir, and Cox families are indexed fully; allied families by surname only.

Abernathy, 247
Abbott, 54, 70, 172
Adams, 145, 245
Aldric, 219
Aldred, 219
Allen, 62, 192, 240
Alred, 91, 172
Ames, 131
Anderson, 43, 244
Andre, 173
Apperson, Ann, 181
Anne, 13
Caroline, 181
Coleman, 131
David, 13
Edmund, 181
Elizabeth, 13, 181
Frances, 14
Francis, 13, 14
George, 13, 14
Harriet, 181
Henry, 13, 14
Jacob, 14
James, 131
John, 13, 14, 181
John C, 14
Joyce, 14
Lewis, 181
Lucy, 14
Lydall, 14
Margaret, 181
Marshall, 181
Mary, 13
Medora L., 181
Paul, 13
Patty, 14
Peter, 14
Richard, 13, 14
Richard, Sr., 181
Richard, Jr., 181
Richard, D., 181
Samuel, 13
Sarah, 13, 15
Apperson, Susannah, 14
    Thomas, 14
    William, 13, 14
Armo, 231-7
Armbruster, 165
Armstrong, 130, 219
Arnold, 125-22, 205
Artemis, 10
Atterbury, 46
Atley, 235
Avery, 13
Azell, 13
Bacon, 192
Baer, 132, 244-5-6-7
Bair, 132, 245-8
Baldwin, 45, 70
Ballard, 192
Barber, 182
Barber, 182
Barker, 137
Barnes, 219, 235
Barnett, 192
Barrett, 178
Barrett, 127
Barlow, 193
Barlow, 245
Bay, 193
Barrow, 71
Barrett, 192
Barnes, 221
Barradell, 80
Baron, 62
Barrow, 135
Brown, 139
Bray, 36
Beaver, 132
Beck, 62
Becker, 132
Bell, 24
Bent, 117
Benet, 133
Bentley, 235
Berry, 235, 236-22
Besner, 234
Bickett, 240
Bledsoe, 215
Bleeker, 39
Bicycle, 26
Billings, 216
Binkley, 90
Birchfield, 154
Black, 89, 131
Blades, 192
Blakely, 234-9
Blake, 127
Blockson, 173
Bodeen, 62
Bogart, 44
Boisewell, 240
Bolton, 149
Boone, 192
Boones, 46
Bourn, 221
Boven, 28
Bowers, 125, 126
Boyce, 246
Brock, 245
Bradly, 243
Bradley, 133
Braile, 121
Broswell, 245
Bregger, 71
Brent, 121
Brennec, 221
Brovey, 121
Brickman, 111
Brittan, 131
Brook, 123
Brogan, 247
Brooke, 249
Brookling, 192
Brophy, 238
Brougham, 236
Brown, 46, 217-48
Burch, 28
Burchfield, 152
Busenbark, 44
Bush, 259
Butler, 246
Byers, 132
Cain, 89
Caldwell, 82, 223
Cassatt, 4-5 6-7
Campbell, 182
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Candale</td>
<td>5-6-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caro</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carne</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpendo</td>
<td>14-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carr</td>
<td>98, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canton</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carnes</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenter</td>
<td>240-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carr</td>
<td>98, 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caruthers</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cason</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chadwick</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chamberlin</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chenowth</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark</td>
<td>123-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claus</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clayton</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clements</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cline</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colle</td>
<td>204-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleman</td>
<td>203-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compton</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cone</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conklin</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conkling</td>
<td>223-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colvin</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conger</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conley</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conway</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cook</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooper</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cornish</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corwin</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cosner</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cotty</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Couts</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowens</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ada</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alban</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice A.</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice C.</td>
<td>147, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Augustus B.</td>
<td>147, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbara</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byrd</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cella</td>
<td>147, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Frank</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles E.</td>
<td>117-8-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles L.</td>
<td>147, 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles S.</td>
<td>117-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clara</td>
<td>204-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clara Jane</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clay</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clifton</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cora</td>
<td>201-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daisy</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David R.</td>
<td>147-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorothy</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Elizabeth Ann</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>174, 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elmer</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ernest</td>
<td>62, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eugene R.</td>
<td>147-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Everald</td>
<td>62, 147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fred</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fred A.</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fred A.</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fred Augustus</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freya</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>147, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Rue</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gladys</td>
<td>147-7, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glenn R.</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiram N.</td>
<td>147-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irvin</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Israel</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James A.</td>
<td>204-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James N. Jr.</td>
<td>204-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jessie</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John G.</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John N.</td>
<td>147-9, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W.</td>
<td>64, 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerome</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph E.</td>
<td>147-9, 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph F.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph N.</td>
<td>147-164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josephine</td>
<td>147-164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josie</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juliette</td>
<td>147-9, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenneth C.</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenneth H.</td>
<td>147, 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenneth L.</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis R.</td>
<td>147, 173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lillie</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louise</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lydia</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mabel M.</td>
<td>117, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mabel N.</td>
<td>147-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>149, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary A.</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary B.</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E.</td>
<td>147-9, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary G.</td>
<td>147, 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary L.</td>
<td>147, 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marjorie</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrtle</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cox, Nathaniel</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norman</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orson</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard R.</td>
<td>147-8-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>204-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert A.</td>
<td>203-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>147-8-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>149, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanford</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>147, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah C.</td>
<td>147-9, 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah E.</td>
<td>147, 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah M.</td>
<td>147-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theodore</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Violit</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William A.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wimberly</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graig</td>
<td>203-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graigmyle</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grain</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griswell</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crosby</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crouse</td>
<td>24-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crowther</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crump</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cull</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daugue</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dalhouse</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dalton</td>
<td>21-5-6, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniels</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daugherty</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daum</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davidson</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis</td>
<td>205, 246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dawson</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davie</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dean</td>
<td>48, 193, 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decker</td>
<td>70, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Defenbaugh</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DeForest</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delmar</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devault</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devine</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DeVitt</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dietrich</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dimond</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diks</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditzler</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doners</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epperson, Mattie</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maude</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maud, S.</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maxine</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May A.,</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melvin</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred</td>
<td>98, 194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mildred</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miles</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minerva A.</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie E.</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minnie M.</td>
<td>98, 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mona C.</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montgomery</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mours Lane</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrtle</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrle</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td>122, 217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy R.</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nannie B.</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nellie</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olga B.</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver</td>
<td>122-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ora B.</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orie</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orie L.</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orin W.</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orville</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oscar</td>
<td>43, 122, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parker</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patsy</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patsy A.</td>
<td>234-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patty</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul</td>
<td>13, 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paula</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pedro W.</td>
<td>28, 41, 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permelia</td>
<td>28, 41, 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permelia</td>
<td>120-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permelia</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permelia L.</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permelia R.</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permelia S.</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>13, 13, 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phoebe</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prior W.</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph H.</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph W.</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond, E.</td>
<td>80, 93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epperson, Rebecca</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reese O.</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reda</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Redfield</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rexford</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhodes</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>13, 14, 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riley</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>48, 124, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert H.,</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert T.</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revetta</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowena</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roy</td>
<td>41-7-28, 235-36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rufus</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>80, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>14, 34, 62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>132, 216-38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel A.</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel R.</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanford</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sally A.</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>13, 14, 42-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>192, 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah A.</td>
<td>54, 62, 81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah A.</td>
<td>132, 193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah B.</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah E.</td>
<td>43, 221-22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah E.</td>
<td>254-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah L.</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah L.</td>
<td>28, 41-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah L.</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah M.</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah O.</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott A.</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sella M.</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serena M.</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shirley</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sidney H.</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sidney</td>
<td>80, 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silas</td>
<td>217-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Squire A.</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Squire B.</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen J.</td>
<td>224-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susannah</td>
<td>13, 25, 41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susannah</td>
<td>176, 234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susie</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susie</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teddies</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theo R.</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Therez</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>14, 41, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epperson, Thomas</td>
<td>216-18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas M.</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas P.</td>
<td>24, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas R.</td>
<td>203-18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thorne</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Udornus G.</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wake</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vera G.</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vera T.</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verne</td>
<td>43, 217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victor</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Violet</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallace</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>43, 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>122, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webster</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>13, 14, 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>13, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>132-25, 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>217, 23-36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William B.</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William C.</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William D.</td>
<td>54, 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William D.</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William E.</td>
<td>80, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William M.</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William N.</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William R.</td>
<td>234-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William T.</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William W.</td>
<td>98, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willis C.</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winstead</td>
<td>23, 273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoe Olive</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Estell</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eubanks</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ewell</td>
<td>175, 204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evander</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ewan</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ewing</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farrell</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Felbrick</td>
<td>235-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Felzing</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferris</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fisher</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fisher</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitch</td>
<td>26, 122-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzer</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzsimonds</td>
<td>234-26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzpatrick</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fix</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fletcher</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fichtunger</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Foix, 7
Foley, 28
Ford, 204
Fordham, 219
Forrester, 122-65
Forseal, 121-3-25
Forthman, 235
Fournes's, 216
Forsyth, 121-3-25
Fugate, 42
Gaddis, 124
Gallager, 215
Gardner, 28
Garrett, 194
Geiger, 126
Gibbons, 123
Gilbert, 216
Giles, 221
Gill, 125
Gilmore, 164
Givens, 123
Graham, 54, 112
Green, 175, 215-38
Greenough, 240
Gribble, 244
Griffee, 177
Griffin, 28
Grubbs, 125
Gutick, 89
Gustafson, 71
Hadley, 237
Hagen, 70
Hager, 95
Hahn, 47-6, 130-1
Haines, 46
Halsey, 120
Hall, 123, 222-3, 235
Hammond, 218
Hanne, 237
Hammond, 132
Harlin, 203
Harrington, 45
Harrell, 215
Harvey, 70, 247
Hassel, 103
Hassett, 224
Hayden, 217
Haydell, 145
Hayman, 252
Hawkins, 152
Hawthorne, 145
Heare, 54, 95
Heaton, 219-22-47
Henderson, 82, 98, 111
Henderson, 112, 149
Henry, 146-8, 203
Hendel, 217
Henyon, 46
Herald, 222
Hickman, 215-44-17
Hicks, 28
Higgins, 132
Hilghill, 46
Hill, 153-8, 222-35-8
Hillipshire, 240
Hodge, 42
Hoffman, 247
Holladay, 204
Holliday, 215
Hollingworth, 123-5
Hollman, 215
Holmes, 193
Hood, 70, 194
Boothen, 239
Hoover, 123
Hopkins, 182
Hopper, 125
Hopson, 240
Horn, 214
House, 192
Houston, 217
Hover, 112
Howard, 203-5
Howell, 216
Howey, 182
Hoydair, 193
Hubbellton, 204
Hullinfield, 221
Humphrey, 234-8
Hurst, 40
Hunter, 43
Hyde, 122
Jackson, 215
Jamison, 191
Jeffrey, 248
Jenkins, 191, 204
Jewell, 122
Johnson, 70, 217-22
Johnson, 203, 246-7
Johnston, 239
Jones, 50, 164, 171-35
Jones, 173
Keiser, 125
Kelley, 127
Kelly, 41, 62, 132, 245
Kelsey, 216
Kendall, 63
Kennell, 124
Kilgore, 81
Kimbell, 111
Kimbrough, 125
King, 218-37-43
Kingcombe, 62
Klein, 50
Klug, 46
Knapp, 222
Knight, 143, 223
Koons, 244-8
Kurtz, 130
LaFerrier, 246
Laird, 43
Lamb, 23, 41, 242
Lampe, 216
Land, 133
Landon, 80, 111
Lane, XIV
Langhart, 45
Langfield, 235
Langford, 28
LaShawn, 166
Lavis, 112
Lawson, 51, 239
Laws, 192
Lea, 91
LeCoh, 187
LeFevre, 175
Leggett, 234-6-8
Lennox, 127, 238
Lightman, 247
Lindsay, 46
Lingel, 182
Litchfield, 44
Lloyd, 98
Lodge, 222
Lock, 80
Loy, 249
Lloyd, 98
Lucas, 204
Lyles, 202
Lyon, 219, 221
Macon, 62
MacNaughton, 233
Main, 80, 247
Mann, 81, 98, 245
Martin, 205, 245-44
Mastey, 71
Mathis, 182
Maupin, 28
Maxfield, 70
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maxwell</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maynard</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McBride</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCay</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meekard</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medard</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McElroy</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McChary</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCormick</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCullough</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCreary</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McDetroit</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGuire</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKenny</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKinnery</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKinnon</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCloughlin</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McMannis</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKnullen</td>
<td>82, 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meixner</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mead</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meadows</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Means</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meek</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melton</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mercer</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metcalf</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyers</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miller</td>
<td>111, 217-20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miner</td>
<td>197, 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mizon</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mobberly</td>
<td>41, 182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montgomery</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montgomery</td>
<td>204-23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moody</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore</td>
<td>44, 62, 122-93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morcrafl</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morrison</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mouch</td>
<td>51, 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moyer</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muir</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulhallan</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mullin</td>
<td>139, 215-25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murphy</td>
<td>92, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murray</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muxie</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myers</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neal</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nelson</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newberry</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nielsen</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nie</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nixon</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norrgren</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nottingham</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ochterber</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oldait</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ogden</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ogg</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Hara</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohmich</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osborne</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owen</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palmer</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parcell</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Park</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parsons</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patte</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patterson</td>
<td>149, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patterson</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul</td>
<td>50, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peterson</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philbrick</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillips</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pickens</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PIERCE</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pike</td>
<td>147, 175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pinshack</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piper</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pippert</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plumb</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pooler</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potter</td>
<td>71, 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powell</td>
<td>203-35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proctor</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Putch</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyle</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ragan</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rainey</td>
<td>175, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ramsey</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rank</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randall</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rauscker</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reaney</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Redmond</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reece</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Redder</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reed</td>
<td>42, 220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remington</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revel</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rew</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhodes</td>
<td>89, 227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhine (Rivet)</td>
<td>192, 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riell</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riley</td>
<td>81, 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rinkle</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rittenhouse</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robbins</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robertson</td>
<td>12, 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robinson</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rogers</td>
<td>181, 204-30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roes</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosell</td>
<td>121-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruff</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rulyar</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rush</td>
<td>133-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rutledge</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ryan</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rye</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salter</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saltins</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanders</td>
<td>236-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanders</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarp</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sassy</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sasse</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satter</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satter</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saun</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sause</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schaefer</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schmedeke</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schoeler</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schult</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott</td>
<td>234-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saucy</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seaver</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seaver</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seaver</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seaver</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seeley</td>
<td>216, 220-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sell</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Self</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semerson</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart</td>
<td>21, 80, 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sewell</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sexton</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shud</td>
<td>192-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelly</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Short</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoveler</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shute</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siegenthaler</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simpson</td>
<td>204, 225-17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sims</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sivert</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skinninger</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slate</td>
<td>234-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slater</td>
<td>170-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shout</td>
<td>203-38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith</td>
<td>72, 111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith</td>
<td>203-20-47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snyder</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sorrowfree</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaulding</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spear</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Speaking</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stace</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stibbean</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stry</td>
<td>121-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevens</td>
<td>62, 120, 239</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE STORY OF THE EPPERSON FAMILY

Stewart, 122
Stokes, 122
Stowe, 148
Sunday, 175
Sullivan, 215
Sutten, 196
Swanson, 218
Talent, 239
Taylor, 112-27, 244
Tevebaugh, 234
Thiel, 222
Thoma, 246
Thomas, 147, 165-6, 216
Thompson, 28, 98
Thornton, 46
Thorley, 62
Tilden, 131
Timberlake, 62
Todd, 45-6, 234
Tomblin, 81
Tomlinson, 124
Travis, 1
Tracter, 216
Troxel, 125
Tucker, 203
Turt, 98
Tyeison, 130
Underwood, 217
Umbaugh, 215
Vallie, 4-5-6-7
Valins, 245
VanCleef, 124
Van-derlip, 148
Van Deusen, 128
Van Gilder, 245
Vanossie, 219
Vallanck, 244

EPPERSON, Albert, 230
Bessie, 232
BillieDean, 232
Cassius Clay, 232
Cly, 235
Donald Henry, 231
Dorothy May, 231
Edward, 231
Eliza, 232
Erma, 230
Frances, 231
Frank, 231
George Burns, 231
Gilbert John, 230
Hardy C., 232

Victoria, 68, 217
Wide, 218
Wagner, 149
Watson, 42
Welch, 217
Walker, 38, 232-34
Wall, 182
Walker, 35, 122, 36-8
Ward, 165, 216
Wardwell, 277
Warner, 233
Watkins, 28
Weiss, 233
Weit, Aghima, 70
Amelia, 70
Agnes W., 70
Andrew, 70
Barbara, 70
Bernice, 70
Benjamin, 70-1
Birch, 71
Byron, 71
Charles, 70
Carl, 71
Cynthia, 70
Dorothy, 71
Gele, 71
George A., 70
George W., 70
Georgia, 70-1
Given, 71
Glisan A., 71
Gordon B., 70
Gordon W., 70
Gwen E., 71
Harlie, 70
Helen, 71
Ivan, 71
James B., 70
John F., 70
Lewis L., 70-1
Lois O., 70-1

Weir, Marcus, 70-1
Mary Dixie, 70
Maurice, 75-1
Max J., 70-1
Millard, 70
Molly A., 70
Paul, 71
their, 71
Theo C., 70
Verne, 71
William J., 70
Welden, 46
Wiley, 216
Wendell, 89
West, 130
Westfall, 18, 89
Wheeler, 217
Whalen, 237
Whalen, 221
White, 181, 217-20
Whiteside, 49
Whitaker, 46, 235
Whittenberger, 123
Wayne, 230
Wicker, 45
Wilkins, 217
Williams, 70, 126-7, 131
Williamson, 149
Willa, 175
Wilson, 71-177
Wilson, 234-5
Welt, 240
Wood, 86, 127, 183
Woods, 147-8, 247
Wonders, 41, 121
Work, 246
Wright, 245
Yeas, 248
Young, 15, 201-17-23
Young, 245
Zink, 88

Epper Son names not in Charts

Epper son, Harvey E., 231
Henry, 230-1
Hebert, 250
Ira, 230
J ohn Henry, 231
James Madison, 231
John, 226, 230-3
Josephine, 231
Keith Grover, 233
Laura, 230
Lethe, 230
Marion, 230
Marquis P., 231
Mary T., 232
Matilda, 230

Epper son, Nancy, 230
Nier, 231
Peter, 232
Robert Bruce, 232
Robert Henry, 232
Slate, 230-1-2
Sadie, 231
Sue, 231
Thomas, 230
Thomie, 232
Tilly, 232
Underwood, 233
Udness, 230
Upham Spray, 250, 271
William, 231-2